## Lean4 Machine Assisted Proof Framework for Chip Firing Game & Graphical Riemann-Roch

Dhyey Dharmendrakumar Mavani 4th April 2025

Submitted to the
Department of Mathematics and Statistics
of Amherst College
in partial fulfillment of the requirements
for the degree of
Bachelor of Arts with Honors

Faculty Advisor(s): Professor Nathan Pflueger

Copyright © 2025 Dhyey Dharmendrakumar Mavani

### **Abstract**

This thesis presents a novel, first-ever Lean4 formalization exploring the interplay between chip-firing games and algebraic geometry, culminating in the graph-theoretic analog of the Riemann–Roch theorem.

We focus on the *dollar game*, a variant of chip firing, for finite and connected graphs. Through a detailed study of chip firing moves and equivalence classes of chip distributions, we investigate key properties such as *winnability*—whether a given chip configuration can reach a debt-free state through a sequence of legal firing moves. To this end, we analyze and implement efficient algorithms for deciding winnability and characterizing winning strategies. We also examine the graph-theoretic Riemann–Roch theorem introduced by Baker and Norine, establishing a surprising bridge between discrete graph processes and algebraic geometry. We provide an accessible exposition of its statement and proof, leveraging divisor theory and linear equivalence in the context of graphs.

A key contribution of this work is developing a formalized proof framework for chip-firing games using the Lean4 proof assistant. By encoding multi-edged graph structures, firing rules, divisors, and related properties within Lean's theorem-proving environment, we produce verified machine-checked proofs of key results in chip firing and the Riemann-Roch setting assuming a modest set of prerequisites as axioms.

This work aims to enhance the Lean4's existing Mathlib4 library of proofs by providing modularized, formally verified domain content contributing to the growing body of computationally verified mathematics. We also briefly discuss the theoretical and practical implications of agentic-AI frameworks for advancing formal mathematics.

## Acknowledgements

I want to take this opportunity to most sincerely thank my grandparents, sister, and parents for their unwavering support, sacrifice, and encouragement that have allowed me to continue my path at Amherst College for the last 4 years and beyond. Their unrelenting belief in me has been the wind that has propelled me forward, and I am forever grateful for their love and guidance.

I owe a deep debt of gratitude to my thesis advisor, Prof. Nathan Pflueger, for his insightful mentorship, thought-provoking discussions, and unshakable encouragement during this research and academics at Amherst. I am also immensely grateful to Prof. Emeritus Daniel Velleman for his prompt suggestions and comments on my work from his recent experience with Lean4. Their guidance and advice have been crucial in charting the research path for this thesis project.

I would also like to use this platform to thank my friends and colleagues at Amherst, specifically those at the Mathematics, Statistics, and Computer Science departments, for intellectual engagements and camaraderie. I want to thank Prof. Aamir Rasheed, Prof. Michael Ching, Prof. Rob Benedetto, Prof. Nicholas Horton, (late) Prof. Tanya Leise, Prof. Harris Daniels, Prof. Chris Elliott, and Prof. Joe Kraisler for feedback and for teaching through coursework, advising sessions, and cricket all around. I value all the friendships of the clubs, projects, and classes that made this experience enjoyable and engaging. A heartfelt thanks to the developers of Lean4 and Mathlib4, whose efforts to build formal proof systems have motivated and helped the computational material of this thesis. I owe my gratitude to (late) Prof. Lyle McGeoch for the original thesis.tex template.

Finally, thank you to all those who have helped me in small and large ways!

# **Contents**

1	Introduction			
2	The	Dollar Game	5	
	2.1	Divisors & Linear Equivalence	6	
	2.2	Laplacian & Firing Script	18	
3	Algo	orithms for Winnability	23	
	3.1	Greedy Algorithm	23	
	3.2	"Benevolence" Algorithm	24	
		3.2.1 Preliminaries	24	
		3.2.2 Implementation & Setup	26	
	3.3	Configuration & Related Preliminaries	27	
	3.4	Dhar's Algorithm	28	
	3.5	An Efficient Winnability Determination Algorithm	30	
4	Rier	nann-Roch for Graphs & its Formalization	32	
	4.1	Orientations and Genus	32	
	4.2	Rank	37	
	4.3	Riemann-Roch Theorem for Graphs	38	
	4.4	Application to Determination of Winnability	39	
5	Fori	nalization of Riemann-Roch for Chip Firing Graphs in Lean4	41	
	5.1	Introduction to Machine-Assisted Proving and Lean4	41	
	5.2	Riemann–Roch for Graphs in Lean4	43	

	5.3	Challenges in Formalization	45
	5.4	Lessons Learned and Future Directions	48
	Bibli	iography	<b>5</b> 1
A	Lear	n4 Implementation for Chip Firing & Graphical Riemann Roch	54
	A.1	Basic Properties for Chip Firing Graphs (Basic.lean)	54
	A.2	Chip Firing Graphs Illustration (CFGraphExample.lean)	61
	A.3	Configurations on Chip Firing Graphs (Config.lean)	65
	A.4	Orientations and Directed Paths (Orientation.lean)	67
	A.5	Rank and Genus (Rank.lean)	71
	A.6	Helper Axioms, Lemmas and Theorems for Intermediate Results (Helpers.lean)	74
	A.7	Intermediate Results for Riemann-Roch for Graphs (RRGHelpers.lean)	92
	A.8	Riemann-Roch for Graphs and Relevant Corollaries (RiemannRochForGraphs.lean)	105
	A.9	Package Main Index (ChipFiringWithLean.lean)	112
	A.10	Lean CI/CD YAML Script for GitHub Actions (lean-action-ci.yml)	113
	A.11	Lakefile Dependency and Library Management (lakefile.lean)	113
	A.12	Streamlined Version Control (.gitignore)	114
	A.13	Chip Firing Simulation with Algorithms for Winnability Determination in Python .	114
		A.13.1 Laplacian Utility Class	114
		A.13.2 Greedy Algorithm Class	115
		A.13.3 Dhar's Algorithm Class	117
		A.13.4 DollarGame Central Class Object	119
		A.13.5 Main File for Initial Testing & Execution	120
В	Add	itional Notes and Discussions	122
	B.1	Proof of Validity for Greedy Algorithm	122
		B.1.1 Case 1: When a Solution Exists	122
		B.1.2 Case 2: When No Solution Exists	123
	B.2	Uniqueness Proof of Firing Script Produced by Greedy Algorithm	124
	B.3	Proof of Validity for Dhar's Algorithm	124

C	Pape	erProof Generated Images for Proof Visualisation	131
	B.6	Parallels to Riemann-Roch for Riemann Surfaces	129
	B.5	Formalization of Riemann Roch Corollaries and Supporting Results	128
	В.4	A Peculiar Optimization of Winnability Determination Algorithm	125

# **List of Figures**

2.1	Situational wealth distribution & relationship setup		
2.2	Application of set-firing moves leading to a win in the case of the divisor mentioned		
	in Figure 2.1	13	
3.1	Application of firing move by Charlie, for instance, in case of configurations w.r.t		
	$q=Bob$ on the same graph as Figure 2.1 $\dots \dots \dots \dots \dots \dots$	28	
3.2	Application of Dhar's Algorithm on the same graph as Figure 3.1	29	
C.1	PaperProof Visualisation for Loopless Boolean and Propositional Equivalence proof	132	
C.2	PaperProof Visualisation for Linear Equivalence of Divisors is an Equivalence Re-		
	lation proof	133	

# **List of Notation**

G = (V, E)
$\mathrm{Div}(G) \ \dots \dots p. \ 7$
$\deg(D) \ \dots \dots p. \ 7$
$\mathrm{Div}^k(G) \ \ldots \dots p.\ 8$
$\mathrm{Div}_+(G)$ p. 8
$\operatorname{val}(v)$ p. 8
$D \xrightarrow{v} D'$ p. 11
$D \xrightarrow{W} D'$ p. 12
$D \sim D'$
$D \ge 0$ p. 17
[D]p. 17
<i>D</i>
$\sigma\colon V \to \mathbb{Z}$ p. 18
$L \colon \mathbb{Z}^V \to \mathbb{Z}^V$ p. 19
$D \xrightarrow{\sigma} D'$ p. 19
$\widetilde{V} := V \setminus \{q\}$ p. 27
Config(G,q)p. 27
$\operatorname{outdeg}_S(v)$ p. 24
$\mathrm{indeg}_S(v)$ p. 24
<i>q</i> -reduced
$D' \prec D$
Op. 32
$c(\mathcal{O})$

$K \dots$	 •	p. 33
g (genus)	 	p. 35
r(D)		n 37

## **Chapter 1**

## Introduction

In this thesis, we study *chip-firing games* on finite, connected graphs, focusing on a variant known as the *dollar game*. A chip-firing game is a discrete process in which vertices of a graph redistribute a commodity (often called chips, dollars, or sand) among their neighbors according to simple rules. In each firing move, one selects a vertex and has it send one chip along every edge to its adjacent vertices, thereby redistributing wealth in an "equitable" manner across the graph. Despite the simplicity of these rules, chip-firing games exhibit rich combinatorial structure and have been the subject of extensive study in graph theory and beyond [2]. One fundamental question is whether a given starting configuration of chips can reach a "stable" state (i.e. one where no vertex has debt) through a sequence of such firing moves. In the dollar game interpretation, vertices carry an integer representing money (positive for wealth and negative for debt), and the aim is to find a sequence of lending/borrowing moves that clears all debts. If such a sequence exists, the configuration is called winnable. This thesis examines the dollar game as a gateway to understanding the broader class of chip-firing games. It uses it as a running example to build up a more general theory.

Chip-firing games are not only entertaining puzzles but also carry significant mathematical interest. In combinatorics, they provide an elementary model for discrete dynamical systems on graphs and lead to deep invariants. Notably, any finite connected graph G gives rise to a finite abelian group associated with chip-firing often called the *sandpile group* or *critical group* of G [2, §1.3]. This group consists of all chip configurations modulo the "moves" of the game (intuitively, two configurations are equivalent if one can be reached from the other by a sequence of firings). These connections mean that chip-firing configurations can be studied with tools from algebraic graph theory and even draw on analogies with algebraic geometry. Indeed, Baker and Norine [1] famously

established a graph-theoretic version of the Riemann–Roch theorem, showing that divisors on a finite graph (which correspond to chip configurations) satisfy a formula analogous to the classical Riemann–Roch formula for Riemann surfaces. This result revealed an unexpected bridge between combinatorial game moves and concepts like linear systems of divisors, genus, and rank in algebraic geometry. In a similar vein, chip-firing games have been employed to prove theorems in algebraic geometry. Cools, Draisma, Payne, and Robeva [14] utilized tropical geometry—a combinatorial shadow of algebraic geometry—to provide a novel proof of the Brill–Noether theorem, a fundamental result concerning special divisors on algebraic curves. Additionally, research from Pflueger [15] has explored the Brill–Noether varieties of k-gonal curves, further illustrating the deep connections between chip-firing dynamics and algebraic geometry. In this way, the dollar game and its relatives serve as a concrete illustration of how a seemingly simple graph process connects to advanced mathematical theories.

From an algorithmic perspective, chip-firing games pose interesting challenges and insights. There are efficient procedures to determine if a given configuration is winnable; for example, variants of Dhar's "burning" algorithm can test the reachability of a debt-free state in the dollar game. More generally, one can algorithmically search for a sequence of firing moves that leads to a desired configuration, and this thesis explores such methods in the context of the dollar game. However, not all questions about chip-firing are easy: computing certain invariants can be computationally demanding. In particular, the *rank* of a divisor (a chip configuration) on a graph—a central notion in the Riemann–Roch graph theory—is generally difficult to compute. It has been proven that determining the rank of a given divisor on a graph is an NP-hard problem [5]. This complexity result underscores that, while the firing rules are simple, the space of possible move sequences and outcomes can grow exponentially, making some problems in this domain intractable for large inputs. These considerations motivate the development of efficient algorithms for special cases and a careful theoretical understanding of chip-firing dynamics.

Another key aspect of our work is the incorporation of *computational proof verification* into the study of chip-firing games. Ensuring that mathematical proofs are correct is crucial, especially for intricate results like the graph Riemann–Roch theorem. In recent years, *interactive theorem provers* or *proof assistants* have emerged as powerful tools for checking the correctness of proofs by computer. Systems such as Lean4, Coq, and Isabelle allow one to formalize definitions, theorems,

and proofs in a rigorous language that a computer can verify step by step [6, 7, 8]. Lean4, in particular, is a modern proof assistant and programming language designed for both expressiveness and efficiency in formalizing mathematics. Using such a system, we can develop a machine-checked theory of chip-firing games, eliminating ambiguity or gaps in informal proofs. This approach adds a layer of reliability to the results and aligns with a broader trend in mathematics to use software for verifying proofs. Notable recent successes of formal verification include the fully machine-checked proofs of profound mathematical results—such as the Prime Number Theorem, the Fundamental Theorem of Algebra, and Gödel's Incompleteness Theorems—all formalized in Lean as part of the community effort to verify Wiedijk's list of 100 Theorems [12]. These achievements demonstrate that proof assistants are now capable of handling sophisticated and historically challenging theories. Inspired by these advances, we build a rigorous machine-assisted proving framework for chip-firing games using Lean4. In particular, we encode graphs, divisors (chip distributions), and firing moves in Lean4's language and formalize key propositions and invariants of the dollar game. This includes laying the groundwork for a formal proof of the Baker–Norine Riemann–Roch theorem on graphs. All Lean4 code developed for this project thus far is included alongside the mathematical exposition; we employ a custom LaTeX listing style from Wang et al. [3] to seamlessly embed the code snippets for readability. Integrating formal proofs into the narrative validates our theoretical claims and showcases how computational proof assistants can be applied to combinatorics and algebra.

The remainder of this thesis is organized as follows. Chapter 2 introduces the dollar game in detail, providing definitions and examples that ground the abstract concept of chip-firing in a tangible scenario. We formally define what it means for a configuration to be winnable and illustrate the chip-firing process through an example walkthrough and initial Lean4 verification of simple cases. Chapter 3 focuses on algorithms for winnability: We present methods to decide if a given game configuration can reach a debt-free state, including a discussion of efficient algorithms and their correctness. This chapter connects the intuitive idea of "firing until done" with concrete procedures and touches on complexity considerations for more general settings. In Chapter 4, we develop the theoretical framework necessary to understand the Riemann–Roch theorem for graphs. We introduce the language of divisors on graphs, linear equivalence (chip-firing moves viewed as an equivalence relation), and important concepts like *q*-reduced divisors and the graph's genus. With these tools in hand, we present the statement of the Riemann-Roch theorem and outline its proof,

highlighting how chip-firing games provide the combinatorial backbone of this result. Chapter 5 then turns to the complete formalization of the chip-firing theory and the Riemann-Roch theorem in Lean4. In this chapter, we describe the implementation of our definitions and theorems in the Lean4 proof assistant, detail the structure of the formal proofs, and report on the extent to which the Riemann-Roch theorem has been verified in our framework. We emphasize the correspondence between the informal mathematical arguments and the formal proof script, illustrating the successes and challenges encountered in the formalization process. Finally, Appendix A contains the complete Lean4 code developed under this initiative thus far. This appendix is a reference point for the formal developments and includes additional commentary in the code to help readers navigate the Lean definitions and proofs. The appendix is structured into multiple sections (A.1-A.12) covering various aspects of chip firing graphs, divisors, configurations, orientations, rank, genus, and ultimately the proof of the Riemann-Roch theorem for graphs. We also provide Python code in section A.13, which implements an initial version of the chip firing setup, "Greedy" Algorithm, and Dhar's Algorithm in an object-oriented manner for better visualization and understanding. Appendix B includes additional notes and discussions regarding proofs related to validity of algorithms, uniqueness properties, and some peculiar optimizations. Appendix C contains generated images for proof visualization to aid intuitive understanding of the theoretical concepts.

## **Chapter 2**

## The Dollar Game

Consider a graph G=(V,E) with V as a set of vertices representing people and E as a set of edges representing relationships between them. The more edges between individuals, the stronger the relationship. At each vertex, we also record their wealth via an integer representing the number of dollars they have, with negative values indicating debt. The goal is to find a sequence of lending/borrowing moves so everyone becomes debt-free. However, in one move, a vertex can lend money (fire) or borrow money by taking or sending 1 unit of currency across each edge it shares in the graph. This is called the dollar game on G, and if such a **sequence exists**, the game is said to be **winnable**.

Let us walk through an example in Figure 2.1 to illustrate the setup better.

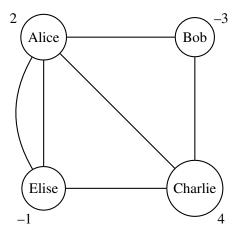


Figure 2.1: Situational wealth distribution & relationship setup.

Alice starts with a wealth of 2, Bob is in debt with -3, Charlie has 4, and Elise is slightly in debt with -1. The edges between vertices represent relationships; in each turn, a person can either lend,

borrow, or do nothing with 1 through **all** the edges they are connected to. For instance, Charlie can lend 1 to each of Elise, Alice, and Bob, which takes Elise out of debt, leaving Alice with 2 and Bob with -2. The game continues until no one remains in debt, and if such a redistribution is possible, the game is considered **winnable**.

Before exploring solutions to this game, let us mathematically formalize our established setup.

### 2.1 Divisors & Linear Equivalence

When we mention a **graph**, we refer to a *finite*, connected, undirected multigraph without loop edges. Essentially, a **multigraph** G = (V, E) consists of two components: a set of vertices V and a multiset of edges E, where each edge is an unordered pair  $\{v, w\}$  representing connections between vertices. The prefix "multi" means that pairs like  $\{v, w\}$  can appear multiple times in E. We often simplify notation by writing an edge as vw. A multigraph G is considered finite if both V and E are finite and connected if there is a path of edges between any two vertices.

Let us formalize this structure using Lean4—a functional programming language with a powerful type system explicitly designed for mathematical formalization. Lean4 enables us to define precise mathematical objects, such as sets and algebras, building upon existing axioms. It allows us to prove these objects' properties with machine-checked accuracy rigorously. Throughout this chapter, we will present commented Lean4 code snippets, each accompanied by detailed explanations in the text right after the code blocks.

```
-- Assume V is a finite type with decidable equality
variable {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]

-- Define a set of edges to be loopless only if it doesn't have loops
def isLoopless (edges : Multiset (V × V)) : Bool :=
   Multiset.card (edges.filter (λ e => (e.1 = e.2))) = 0

def isLoopless_prop (edges : Multiset (V × V)) : Prop :=
   ∀ v, (v, v) ∉ edges

-- Define a set of edges to be undirected only if it doesn't have both (v, w) and (w, v)

def isUndirected (edges : Multiset (V × V)) : Bool :=
   Multiset.card (edges.filter (λ e => (e.2, e.1) ∈ edges)) = 0

def isUndirected_prop (edges : Multiset (V × V)) : Prop :=
   ∀ v1 v2, (v1, v2) ∈ edges → (v2, v1) ∉ edges
```

```
-- Multigraph with undirected and loopless edges
structure CFGraph (V : Type) [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V] :=
  (edges : Multiset (V × V))
  (loopless : isLoopless edges = true)
  (undirected: isUndirected edges = true)
```

Let us walk through this Lean4 code. We first declare a variable V, representing our vertex set, along with assumptions DecidableEq V, ensuring computable equality between vertices, and Fintype V, confirming the finiteness of V. The isLoop function checks whether a given edge connects a vertex to itself, returning a boolean (Bool), which is particularly useful for algorithmic implementations and examples as it allows efficient, conditional checks within code. Subsequently, the isLoopless function determines if the given Multiset of edges contains loops by filtering edges that connect vertices to themselves (using .filter method) and by requiring the cardinality of this filtered set (using Multiset.card) to be zero. Alongside this boolean function, a propositional logic counterpart, isLoopless\_prop, explicitly states that no vertex can form a loop with itself, useful in formal proofs due to its precise logical formulation.

Similarly, we introduce isUndirected, another boolean function ensuring our edge set contains no reversed duplicates—edges appearing as both (v, w) and (w, v). Its corresponding propositional form, isUndirected\_prop, explicitly forbids such bidirectional duplications. <sup>1</sup> Finally, we integrate these properties into a cohesive structure, CFGraph, encapsulating a multiset of edges with built-in constraints of looplessness and undirectedness.

**Definition 2.1.1.** A divisor on the graph G is an element of the *free abelian group* on its vertices:

$$\operatorname{Div}(G) = \mathbb{Z}V = \left\{ \sum_{v \in V} D(v)v \colon D(v) \in \mathbb{Z} \right\}.$$

Divisors can be thought of as ways to describe the wealth distribution on G. If  $D = \sum_{v \in V} D(v) \cdot v \in \text{Div}(G)$ , then D(v) gives the amount of money at the vertex (or person) v, with negative values representing debt. The total money in the system is captured by the *degree* of the divisor as defined below.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>We present proof that the boolean and propositional logic declarations for looplessness and undirectedness conditions are equivalent statements in Appendix A.1.

**Definition 2.1.2.** The **degree** of a divisor  $D = \sum_{v \in V} D(v) \cdot v \in \text{Div}(G)$  is defined as:

$$\deg(D) = \sum_{v \in V} D(v).$$

For instance, from the example presented earlier in Figure 2.1, the divisor D can be represented as D = 2(A) - 3(B) + 4(C) - (E), and thus the deg(D) = 2 - 3 + 4 - 1 = 2.

We use  $\mathrm{Div}^k(G)$  to denote all divisors with degree k, and  $\mathrm{Div}_+(G)$  for divisors with a non-negative degree. Note that the word "degree" can refer to two things in our sub-domain at the intersection of graph theory and combinatorics, so for clarity, we define  $\mathrm{val}(v)$  (valence of v) as the number of edges connected to v.

Now, we formalize the above definitions in Lean4 as follows:

```
-- Divisor as a function from vertices to integers def CFDiv (V : Type) := V \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}

-- Number of edges between two vertices as an integer def num_edges (G : CFGraph V) (v w : V) : \mathbb{Z} := \uparrow(Multiset.card (G.edges.filter (\lambda e => e = (v, w) \lor e = (w, v))))

-- Degree (Valence) of a vertex as an integer def vertex_degree (G : CFGraph V) (v : V) : \mathbb{Z} := \uparrow(Multiset.card (G.edges.filter (\lambda e => e.fst = v \lor e.snd = v)))
```

In Lean4, def CFDiv (V: Type) := V  $\rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$  defines a divisor as a function from vertices to integers—simple yet elegant! The num\_edges function counts edges between two vertices (considering both directions since the graph is undirected), and vertex\_degree calculates how many edges connect to a vertex, matching our intuitive notion of "relationships" in the dollar game. The lambda notation  $(\lambda)$  in Lean4 succinctly defines anonymous functions inline, specifying their inputs and immediately describing their output behavior without needing a separate named declaration. Please note that  $\uparrow$  is a casting symbol used to convert the resulting output to our preferred integer ( $\mathbb{Z}$ ) type.

Now, after that mouthful of definitions, let us take a step back and establish the example we discussed in Figure 2.1 in Lean4 and verify the conditions of the graph along with the structural properties to ensure that our setup is functioning as mathematically intended.

```
inductive Person : Type
   | A | B | C | E
   deriving DecidableEq
instance : Fintype Person where
```

```
elems := {Person.A, Person.B, Person.C, Person.E}
complete := by {
  intro x
  cases x
  all_goals { simp }
}
```

The line inductive Person: Type defines a new type called Person with four possible values: A, B, C, and E, representing Alice, Bob, Charlie, and Elise. One can think of inductive as a way to create a custom set of (finite) options. The deriving DecidableEq part ensures Lean4 can check if two Person values are equal (e.g., Person.A = Person.B is false).

Following this, we declare an instance of the type class Fintype (finite type) for Person. This instance explicitly enumerates all possible elements of Person and provides a completeness proof verifying that no other elements can exist beyond those listed. The proof is constructed using several Lean4 tactics. A tactic in Lean4 is essentially an instruction to automate routine proof steps. [6] The tactic intro introduces a new arbitrary element x of type Person into our proof context. Next, the tactic cases is applied to x, instructing Lean4 to systematically consider each possible case of x (A, B, C, or E). Finally, all\_goals instructs Lean4 to apply the tactic simp (simplify) to all generated subgoals simultaneously. The simp tactic automatically resolves straightforward logical statements, confirming that the explicitly defined set of elements accounts for each introduced case.

```
-- Example usage for Person type in a loopless graph
def exampleEdges : Multiset (Person × Person) :=
 Multiset.ofList [
    (Person.A, Person.B),
    (Person.B, Person.C),
    (Person.C, Person.E)
  ]
theorem loopless_example_edges : isLoopless exampleEdges = true := by rfl
theorem undirected_example_edges : isUndirected exampleEdges = true := by rfl
-- Example usage for Person type in a graph with a loop
def edgesWithLoop : Multiset (Person × Person) :=
 Multiset.ofList [
    (Person.A, Person.B),
    (Person.A, Person.A),
                           -- This is a loop
    (Person.B, Person.C),
theorem loopless_test_edges_with_loop : isLoopless edgesWithLoop = false := by rfl
-- Example usage for Person type in a graph with a non-undirected edge
def edgesWithNonUndirected : Multiset (Person × Person) :=
 Multiset.ofList [
```

```
(Person.A, Person.B),
  (Person.B, Person.C),
  (Person.C, Person.E),
  (Person.E, Person.C) -- This is a non-undirected edge
]
theorem undirected_test_edges_with_non_undirected : isUndirected
  edgesWithNonUndirected = false := by rfl
```

Subsequently, we define specific multisets of edges representing various graph structures: a loopless, undirected example, a graph containing a loop, and another containing non-undirected edges. Each definition is accompanied by theorem declarations, such as loopless\_example\_edges, verified using the Lean4 tactic rfl. This tactic, rfl, instructs Lean4 to automatically verify straightforward equality proofs, simplifying the proof process by eliminating the need to write out repeating steps explicitly. Employing tactics like rfl significantly streamlines formal verification, highlighting one of Lean4's key strengths—automating mechanical aspects of proofs that would typically be glossed over in standard mathematical exposition.

```
def example_graph : CFGraph Person := {
  edges := Multiset.ofList [
    (Person.A, Person.B), (Person.B, Person.C),
    (Person.A, Person.C), (Person.A, Person.E),
    (Person.A, Person.E), (Person.E, Person.C)
  ],
  loopless := by rfl,
  undirected := by rfl
}
def initial_wealth : CFDiv Person :=
  fun v \Rightarrow match v with
  \mid Person.A => 2
  | Person.B => -3
  | Person.C => 4
  | Person.E => -1
-- Test vertex degrees
theorem vertex_degree_A : vertex_degree example_graph Person.A = 4 := by rfl
theorem vertex_degree_B : vertex_degree example_graph Person.B = 2 := by rfl
theorem vertex_degree_C : vertex_degree example_graph Person.C = 3 := by rf1
theorem vertex_degree_E : vertex_degree example_graph Person.E = 3 := by rfl
-- Test edge counts
theorem edge_count_AB : num_edges example_graph Person.A Person.B = 1 := by rfl
theorem edge_count_BA : num_edges example_graph Person.B Person.A = 1 := by rfl
theorem edge_count_BC : num_edges example_graph Person.B Person.C = 1 := by rfl
theorem edge_count_CB : num_edges example_graph Person.C Person.B = 1 := by rfl
theorem edge_count_AC : num_edges example_graph Person.A Person.C = 1 := by rfl
```

```
theorem edge_count_CA : num_edges example_graph Person.C Person.A = 1 := by rfl
theorem edge_count_AE : num_edges example_graph Person.A Person.E = 2 := by rfl
theorem edge_count_EA : num_edges example_graph Person.E Person.A = 2 := by rfl
theorem edge_count_EC : num_edges example_graph Person.E Person.C = 1 := by rfl
theorem edge_count_CE : num_edges example_graph Person.C Person.E = 1 := by rfl
theorem edge_count_BE : num_edges example_graph Person.B Person.E = 0 := by rfl
theorem edge_count_EB : num_edges example_graph Person.E Person.B = 0 := by rfl

-- Test No self-loops
theorem edge_count_AA : num_edges example_graph Person.A Person.A = 0 := by rfl
theorem edge_count_BB : num_edges example_graph Person.B Person.B = 0 := by rfl
theorem edge_count_CC : num_edges example_graph Person.C Person.C = 0 := by rfl
theorem edge_count_EE : num_edges example_graph Person.E Person.E = 0 := by rfl
```

Next, def example\_graph : CFGraph Person creates our graph, specifying its edges as pairs like (Person.A, Person.B). The initial\_wealth function assigns starting dollar amounts to each Person, using a match expression to map each Person to an integer. Finally, theorem statements such as theorem vertex\_degree\_A prove that the graph structure is initialized as intended, with by rfl telling Lean4 to verify this by simple computation.

As one can see in this example, solving the game or, let alone even defining a game, can be and often is a non-trivial task in Lean4.

Now, let us define lending and borrowing moves for the game.

**Definition 2.1.3.** Given divisors  $D, D' \in \text{Div}(G)$  and a vertex  $v \in V$ , we say D' is obtained from D by a *lending move* at v, written as  $D \stackrel{v}{\to} D'$ , if:

$$D' = D - \sum_{vw \in E} (v - w) = D - \operatorname{val}(v) \cdot v + \sum_{vw \in E} w.$$

Similarly, D' is obtained from D by a borrowing move at v, written as  $D \stackrel{v}{\leftarrow} D'$ , if:

$$D' = D + \sum_{vw \in E} (v - w) = D + \operatorname{val}(v) \cdot v - \sum_{vw \in E} w.$$

We formalize the above definition in Lean4 as follows:

```
-- Firing move at a vertex
def firing_move (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) (v : V) : CFDiv V :=
            λ w => if w = v then D v - vertex_degree G v else D w + num_edges G v w
-- Borrowing move at a vertex
def borrowing_move (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) (v : V) : CFDiv V :=
            λ w => if w = v then D v + vertex_degree G v else D w - num_edges G v w
```

```
-- Define finset_sum using Finset.fold def finset_sum {\alpha \beta} [AddCommMonoid \beta] (s : Finset \alpha) (f : \alpha \to \beta) : \beta := s.fold (· + ·) 0 f

-- Define set_firing to use finset_sum with consistent types def set_firing (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) (S : Finset V) : CFDiv V := \lambda w => D w + finset_sum S (\lambda v => if w = v then -vertex_degree G v else num_edges G v w)
```

Further extending our implementation, the definitions firing\_move and borrowing\_move model the precise mechanics of wealth redistribution in the dollar game. The definition set\_firing employs finset\_sum, which leverages Finset.fold to systematically apply an additive operation across a finite set of vertices. Here, Finset.fold is part of Lean4's Mathlib library, a comprehensive mathematics library that includes algebraic structures such as AddCommMonoid. The AddCommMonoid structure specifically provides an algebraic framework ensuring addition is associative, commutative, and has an identity element (zero), enabling seamless and mathematically rigorous summations over finite sets.

What is interesting here is that the order in which lending or borrowing happens does not matter. This gives the dollar game an **abelian property**, meaning the operations commute with each other.

**Definition 2.1.4.** Suppose D' is obtained from D by lending from all the vertices in some subset  $W \subseteq V$ . In this case, we call this a *set-lending* (or *set-firing*) move by W, denoted  $D \xrightarrow{W} D'$ .

Using these definitions, let us try to perform set-firing on the example divisor shown in Figure 2.1 earlier in this chapter.

As shown in Figure 2.2, we can have a firing-set  $W_1 = \{A, E, C\}$ . After this firing move, all the internal lending and borrowing between the members of the firing set cancels out, and effective lending of 2 happens to B from A & C lending 1 each. Now, to get B out of debt, we repeat the same set-firing move on this newly obtained divisor with  $W_2 = W_1$ . This gives us the divisor that can be represented as 0(A) + 1(B) + 2(C) - 1(E). Finally, to get E out of debt, we can carefully engineer our firing set to be  $W_3 = \{B, C\}$ . This ensures we take the minimum number of lenders out of debt (vaguely speaking). After this move, as shown in the figure, all the graph members come out of debt, signifying that we have won the game!

Let us walk through this example in Lean4 and ensure our code compiles. This will ensure that we have correctly defined the core firing-move-related properties of the chip-firing graphs.

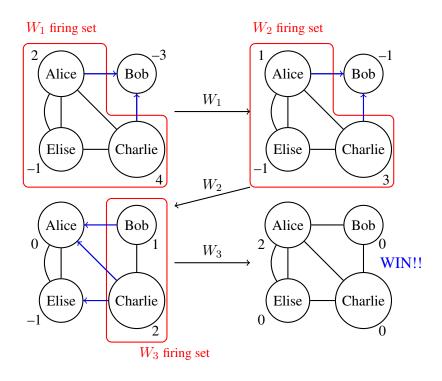


Figure 2.2: Application of set-firing moves leading to a win in the case of the divisor mentioned in Figure 2.1

```
-- Test Charlie lending through an individual firing move
def after_charlie_lends := firing_move example_graph initial_wealth Person.C
theorem charlie_wealth_after_lending : after_charlie_lends Person.C = 1 := by rfl
theorem bob_wealth_after_charlie_lends : after_charlie_lends Person.B = −2 := by rfl
-- Test set firing W_1 = \{A, E, C\}
def W<sub>1</sub> : Finset Person := {Person.A, Person.E, Person.C}
def after_W<sub>1</sub>_firing := set_firing example_graph initial_wealth W<sub>1</sub>
theorem alice_wealth_after_W_1 : after_W_1_firing Person.A = 1 := by rfl
theorem bob_wealth_after_W_1 : after_W_1_firing Person.B = -1 := by rfl
theorem charlie_wealth_after_W_1 : after_W_1_firing Person.C = 3 := by rfl
theorem elise_wealth_after_W_1: after_W_1_firing Person.E = -1 := by rfl
-- Test set firing W_2 = \{A, E, C\}
\mathsf{def}\ \mathsf{W}_2 : Finset Person := \mathsf{W}_1
def after_W2_firing := set_firing example_graph after_W1_firing W2
theorem alice_wealth_after_W_2 : after_W_2-firing Person.A = 0 := by rfl
theorem bob_wealth_after_W_2 : after_W_2-firing Person.B = 1 := by rfl
theorem charlie_wealth_after_W_2: after_W_2-firing Person.C = 2 := by rfl
theorem elise_wealth_after_W_2: after_W_2-firing Person.E = -1 := by rfl
-- Test set firing W_3 = \{B,C\}
def W<sub>3</sub> : Finset Person := {Person.B, Person.C}
def after_W3_firing := set_firing example_graph after_W2_firing W3
theorem alice_wealth_after_W3 : after_W3_firing Person.A = 2 := by rfl
```

```
theorem bob_wealth_after_W3 : after_W3_firing Person.B = 0 := by rfl
theorem charlie_wealth_after_W3 : after_W3_firing Person.C = 0 := by rfl
theorem elise_wealth_after_W3 : after_W3_firing Person.E = 0 := by rfl

-- Test borrowing moves
def after_bob_borrows := borrowing_move example_graph initial_wealth Person.B
theorem bob_wealth_after_borrowing : after_bob_borrows Person.B = -1 := by rfl
theorem alice_wealth_after_bob_borrows : after_bob_borrows Person.A = 1 := by rfl
theorem charlie_wealth_after_bob_borrows : after_bob_borrows Person.C = 3 := by rfl

-- Test degree of divisors
theorem initial_wealth_degree : deg initial_wealth = 2 := by rfl
theorem after_W1_degree : deg after_W1_firing = 2 := by rfl
theorem after_W2_degree : deg after_W2_firing = 2 := by rfl
theorem after_W3_degree : deg after_W3_firing = 2 := by rfl
```

Each theorem clearly corresponds to specific transformations observed in the illustrative figure. The definitions of firing sets  $W_1$ ,  $W_2$ , and  $W_3$  match their roles in the figure, confirming each vertex's wealth distribution precisely after each firing action. Additionally, the code rigorously checks properties such as individual vertex degrees and the effectiveness of divisors—ensuring that wealth conditions precisely align with our theoretical expectations.

**Proposition 2.1.5.** Borrowing from a vertex  $v \in V$  is just like lending from all vertices in  $V \setminus v$ , and if we perform set-lending from all vertices in V, the net effect is zero.

**Proof.** First, let us consider the case of firing from all vertices  $v \in V$ . From definition 2.1.3 of individual firing moves, we have:

$$D' = D - \sum_{u \in V} \left[ \sum_{uw \in E} (u - w) \right]$$
$$= D - \sum_{u \in V} \left[ val(u)u - \sum_{uw \in E} w \right]$$
$$= D - \sum_{u \in V} val(u)u + \sum_{u \in V} \left[ \sum_{uw \in E} w \right]$$

For the last step, we need to recognize that the sum  $\sum_{u \in V} \left[ \sum_{uw \in E} w \right]$  can be regrouped. Each edge uw appears exactly once in this sum when we enumerate from vertex u. However, each vertex w appears in this sum exactly val(w) times – once for each neighbor. Therefore:

$$\sum_{u \in V} \left[ \sum_{uw \in E} w \right] = \sum_{w \in V} \operatorname{val}(w)w$$

Substituting this back:

$$D' = D - \sum_{u \in V} \operatorname{val}(u)u + \sum_{w \in V} \operatorname{val}(w)w = D$$

Since the vertices u and w both range over the same set V, the two sums cancel out, giving us D'=D. This shows that performing set-lending from all vertices in V leads to a zero net effect. We have thus proven that  $\sum_{u\in V}\left[\sum_{uw\in E}(u-w)\right]=0$ .

Now, for the other part, a set-firing  $D \xrightarrow{V \setminus \{v\}} D'$  can be represented as follows by definition 2.1.3 after breaking it down to each individual firing/lending move.

$$D' = D - \sum_{u \in V \setminus \{v\}} \left[ \sum_{uw \in E} (u - w) \right]$$

$$= D - \sum_{u \in V} \left[ \sum_{uw \in E} (u - w) \right] + \sum_{vw \in E} (v - w)$$

Now, using the above-mentioned (proven) result that  $\sum_{u \in V} \left[ \sum_{uw \in E} (u - w) \right] = 0$ , we can say that:

$$D' = D + \sum_{vw \in E} (v - w).$$

This proves that borrowing from a vertex  $v \in V$  has the same effect as a *set-lending* from all vertices in the set  $V \setminus \{v\}$ .

**Definition 2.1.6.** A divisor D is said to be **linearly equivalent** to another divisor D' (denoted  $D \sim D'$ ) if we can obtain D' from D by a sequence of lending moves.

We can formalize the linear equivalence of divisors in Lean4 as follows:

```
-- Define the group structure on CFDiv V
instance : AddGroup (CFDiv V) := Pi.addGroup

-- Define the firing vector for a single vertex
def firing_vector (G : CFGraph V) (v : V) : CFDiv V :=
    λ w => if w = v then -vertex_degree G v else num_edges G v w

-- Define the principal divisors generated by firing moves at vertices
def principal_divisors (G : CFGraph V) : AddSubgroup (CFDiv V) :=
    AddSubgroup.closure (Set.range (firing_vector G))

-- Define linear equivalence of divisors
def linear_equiv (G : CFGraph V) (D D' : CFDiv V) : Prop :=
    D' - D ∈ principal_divisors G
```

This Lean4 code introduces a couple of new ideas. The instance: AddGroup (CFDiv V) line tells Lean4 that divisors (functions from vertices to integers) can be added and subtracted like a mathematical group, using a built-in structure from Mathlib [10] called Pi.addGroup. This makes sense for the dollar game, where we combine wealth distributions. The principal\_divisors definition uses AddSubgroup.closure to create a subgroup of divisors generated by firing moves—essentially, all possible outcomes of lending captured in one object, which we, in turn, use as a module to define linear equivalence (linear\_equiv).

**Proposition 2.1.7.** Linear equivalence is an equivalence relation on Div(G).

**Proof:** We proved this proposition in Lean4 by individually proving reflexivity, symmetry & transitivity pieces of the argument as follows:

```
-- [Proven] Proposition: Linear equivalence is an equivalence relation on Div(G)
theorem linear_equiv_is_equivalence (G : CFGraph V) : Equivalence (linear_equiv G) :=
 apply Equivalence.mk
 -- Reflexivity
 · intro D
   unfold linear_equiv
   have h_zero : D - D = 0 := by simp
   rw [h_zero]
   exact AddSubgroup.zero_mem _
 -- Symmetry
 · intros D D' h
   unfold linear_equiv at *
   have h_{symm} : D - D' = -(D' - D) := by simp [sub_eq_add_neg, neg_sub]
   rw [h_symm]
   exact AddSubgroup.neg_mem _ h
 -- Transitivity
 · intros D D' D'' h1 h2
   unfold linear_equiv at *
   have h_{trans} : D'' - D = (D'' - D') + (D' - D) := by simp
   rw [h_trans]
   exact AddSubgroup.add_mem _ h2 h1
```

In this proof, Lean4's theorem syntax shines. The apply Equivalence.mk command sets up the three properties of an equivalence relation—reflexivity, symmetry, and transitivity—which we prove separately in blocks. Interestingly, for sub-modularization of proofs, have introduces intermediate steps that Lean4 checks, making the proof rigorous and readable. The tactic intro introduces

a general element or assumption into the current proof context, allowing subsequent statements to directly reference and reason about it. The tactic intros generalizes intro, allowing the introduction of multiple assumptions or variables simultaneously. The keyword unfold explicitly expands the definition of linear\_equiv here, for instance. The command rw [] ("rewrite") explicitly applies previously proven equations or known definitions to transform expressions, guiding Lean4 to logically replace terms or sub-expressions to simplify or restructure the current proof state. Moreover, as mentioned before, the simp tactic simplifies expressions automatically (e.g., D - D = 0). Finally, the exact tactic concludes a proof by providing a precise, already established statement or lemma matching the goal exactly.

**Definition 2.1.8.** The **divisor class** determined by  $D \in Div(G)$  is:

$$[D] = \{ D' \in \operatorname{Div}(G) \colon D' \sim D \}.$$

One can think of a divisor class as a self-contained economy where the total wealth does not change, but the distribution of wealth might shift around. In simpler terms, it represents all possible money distributions that can be achieved through lending.

**Definition 2.1.9.** A divisor D is **effective** if  $D(v) \ge 0$  for all  $v \in V$ , meaning no one is in debt. The set of effective divisors on G is denoted by  $\mathrm{Div}_+(G)$ . We write this as  $D \ge 0$ .

Thus, we can see that using the above definitions, the **objective** of the dollar game becomes: *Is* a given divisor linearly equivalent to an effective divisor?

**Definition 2.1.10.** A divisor D is **winnable** if D is linearly equivalent to an effective divisor. Otherwise, it is *unwinnable*.

**Definition 2.1.11.** A complete linear system of  $D \in Div(G)$  is:

$$|D| = \{E \in Div(G) : E \sim D, E > 0\}.$$

Equivalently, a *complete linear system* is the set of all possible effective divisors on graph G that are linearly equivalent to D. We formalized the above definitions of divisor class, effective divisor, and winnability in Lean4 as follows:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Since the set  $Div_+(G)$  does not have inverses, it is NOT a subgroup of Div(G), but rather a *commutative monoid*.

```
-- Define divisor class determined by a divisor
def divisor_class (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) : Set (CFDiv V) :=
  {D' : CFDiv V | linear_equiv G D D'}
-- Define effective divisors (in terms of non-negativity, returning a Bool)
def effective_bool (D : CFDiv V) : Bool :=
 \uparrow((Finset.univ.filter (fun v => D v < 0)).card = 0)
-- Define effective divisors (in terms of equivalent Prop)
def effective (D : CFDiv V) : Prop :=
 \forall v : V, D v \geq 0
-- Define the set of effective divisors
-- Note: We use the Prop returned by `effective` in set comprehension
def Div_plus (G : CFGraph V) : Set (CFDiv V) :=
 {D : CFDiv V | effective D}
-- Define winnable divisor
-- Note: We use the Prop returned by `linear_equiv` in set comprehension
def winnable (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) : Prop :=
  ∃ D' ∈ Div_plus G, linear_equiv G D D'
-- Define the complete linear system of divisors
def complete_linear_system (G: CFGraph V) (D: CFDiv V) : Set (CFDiv V) :=
  {D' : CFDiv V | linear_equiv G D D' ∧ effective D'}
```

The Set (CFDiv V) type represents a collection of divisors, defined using curly braces and a condition (e.g., linear\_equiv G D D'). The effective\_bool function uses Finset.univ.filter to check if any vertex has negative wealth—returning true if none do—while effective defines the same idea as a mathematical property (or Prop) that can be proven.

### 2.2 Laplacian & Firing Script

Laplacian aims to measure the "equitability" or evenness of a diffusive process in pure sciences. Similar to the continuous case, we define a discrete analog of Laplacian by drawing some parallels. Before we start defining Laplacian, let us generalize our notion of *set-firing* of V from the previous section into a **firing-script**, where we plan to compactly encode the essential information for the move in which some vertices in lending subset V lend/borrow multiple times, for instance.

**Definition 2.2.1.** A firing script is a function  $\sigma: V \to \mathbb{Z}$ , which denotes the number of times each vertex v lends (fires) if  $\sigma(v) > 0$ . If  $\sigma(v) < 0$ , it denotes the number of borrowing moves.

Moreover, if  $\sigma(v) = 0$ , the vertex v does not participate in the move. <sup>3</sup>

Furthermore, a *discrete Laplacian operator* is used to map a firing script to a divisor, and we define it as follows:

**Definition 2.2.2.** The *discrete Laplacian operator* on G is the linear mapping  $L \colon \mathbb{Z}^V \to \mathbb{Z}^V$  defined by

$$L(f)(v) := \sum_{vw \in E} (f(v) - f(w)),$$

where the space  $\mathbb{Z}^V:=\{f\colon V\to\mathbb{Z}\}$  contains  $\mathbb{Z}$ -valued functions on the vertices of G.

In the context of chip firing games, we can think of the discrete Laplacian as a tool that maps a firing script in M(G) to a resulting divisor in  $\mathrm{Div}(G)$ . If  $\sigma \colon V \to \mathbb{Z}$  is a firing script, then the resulting divisor after firing is given by:

$$D' = D - \sum_{v \in V} \sigma(v) \left( \operatorname{val}(v)v - \sum_{wv \in E} w \right) = D - \sum_{v \in V} \sigma(v) \sum_{vw \in E} (v - w)$$

$$= D - \sum_{v \in V} \left( val(v)\sigma(v) - \sum_{vw \in E} \sigma(w) \right) v = D - \sum_{v \in V} \sum_{vw \in E} (\sigma(v) - \sigma(w)) v$$

Thus, any divisor can & should be reached by a firing script from any other divisor in the linearly equivalent set.

**Definition 2.2.3.** The *script-firing with firing script*  $\sigma$  is denoted by  $D \xrightarrow{\sigma} D'$ , and because degree is preserved under firing moves, we also have  $\deg(L(\sigma)) = 0$ .

We formalize the above definitions in Lean4 as follows:

```
-- Degree of a divisor def deg (D : CFDiv V) : \mathbb{Z} := \Sigma v, D v -- Define a firing script as a function from vertices to integers def firing_script (V : Type) := V \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}
```

In order to generalize this further and encode all the discrete Laplacians into one custom object, which we can use for building further sophisticated tools, we define the Laplacian matrix as follows:

**Definition 2.2.4.** The *Laplacian matrix*, denoted by  $L: \mathbb{Z}^{|V|} \to \mathbb{Z}^{V}$ , is an  $|V| \times |V|$  integer matrix with ij entry given by:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>**Aside:** The collection of all firing scripts form an abelian group  $\mathcal{M}(G)$  or  $\mathbb{Z}^V$  [2, Definition 2.2].

$$L_{ij} = L(\chi_j)(v_i) = \begin{cases} \operatorname{val}(v_i) & \text{if } i = j \\ -(\text{# of edges between } v_j \text{ and } v_i) & \text{if } i \neq j. \end{cases}$$

Here  $\chi_j(v_i) = \begin{cases} 1 & i=j \\ 0 & i \neq j. \end{cases}$  is the firing script of  $v_j$  making a single lending move (to  $v_i$ ).

It is also evident that  $L = \text{Deg}(G) - A^T$ , where Deg(G) is a diagonal matrix with vertex-degrees of G, and A is the adjacency matrix s.t.  $A_{ij} = \#$  of edges between  $v_i$  and  $v_j$ .

**Note:** All lending moves are encoded in L because the lending move by  $v_j$  corresponds to subtracting the jth column of L from a divisor at hand. For instance, given a firing-script column vector  $\vec{\sigma}$ , we can say  $D' = D - L\vec{\sigma}$ .

We formalize the matrix form of Laplacian in Lean4 as follows:

```
-- Define Laplacian matrix as an |V| x |V| integer matrix
open Matrix
variable [Fintype V]

def laplacian_matrix (G : CFGraph V) : Matrix V V Z :=
    λ i j => if i = j then vertex_degree G i else - (num_edges G i j)

-- Apply the Laplacian matrix to a firing script, and current divisor to get a new divisor

def apply_laplacian (G : CFGraph V) (σ : firing_script V) (D: CFDiv V) : CFDiv V :=
    fun v => (D v) - (laplacian_matrix G).mulVec σ v
```

The Matrix V V  $\mathbb{Z}$  type represents a square matrix with integer entries indexed by vertices. The laplacian\_matrix definition uses a conditional expression to set diagonal entries to vertex degrees and off-diagonal entries to the negative number of edges, matching our mathematical definition. The apply\_laplacian function then uses matrix multiplication (mulVec) to compute the new divisor after applying a firing script.

As an illustration, going back to the example we have discussed so far in Figure 2.2, we can see that the Laplacian matrix assumes the following form:

$$L = \begin{bmatrix} 4 & -1 & -1 & -2 \\ -1 & 2 & -1 & 0 \\ -1 & -1 & 3 & -1 \\ -2 & 0 & -1 & 3 \end{bmatrix}, \text{ which is filled in as } \begin{bmatrix} V_{Alice} & V_{Bob} & V_{Charlie} & V_{Elise} \\ \hline V_{Alice} & 4 & -1 & -1 & -2 \\ \hline V_{Bob} & -1 & 2 & -1 & 0 \\ \hline V_{Charlie} & -1 & -1 & 3 & -1 \\ \hline V_{Elise} & -2 & 0 & -1 & 3 \end{bmatrix}$$
 Moreover, from Figure 2.2, we can see that to win (reach an effective divisor), Bob borrowed

Moreover, from Figure 2.2, we can see that to win (reach an effective divisor), Bob borrowed twice, and then Bob and Charlie both can be considered to lend once. So, we can represent this in

the form of a firing script (ordered column vector) as:  $\vec{\sigma} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ -1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$ . Thus,  $D' = \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ -3 \\ 4 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} 4 & -1 & -1 & -2 \\ -1 & 2 & -1 & 0 \\ -1 & -1 & 3 & -1 \\ -2 & 0 & -1 & 3 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ -1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ -3 \\ 4 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ -3 \\ 4 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$ 

We can see that the final result D' matches the effective divisor we obtained in Figure 2.2 right when we hit the win condition. Let us formalize and verify this finding in Lean4 by continuing with the example we have been working on thus far.

```
-- Test Laplacian matrix values and symmetricity
def example_laplacian := laplacian_matrix example_graph
theorem laplacian_diagonal_A : example_laplacian Person.A Person.A = 4 := by rfl
theorem laplacian_diagonal_B : example_laplacian Person.B Person.B = 2 := by rfl
theorem laplacian_diagonal_C : example_laplacian Person.C Person.C = 3 := by rfl
theorem laplacian_diagonal_E : example_laplacian Person.E Person.E = 3 := by rfl
theorem laplacian_off_diagonal_AB : example_laplacian Person.A Person.B = -1 := by rfl
theorem laplacian_off_diagonal_AC : example_laplacian Person.A Person.C = -1 := by rfl
theorem laplacian_off_diagonal_AE : example_laplacian Person.A Person.E = -2 := by rfl
theorem laplacian_off_diagonal_BC : example_laplacian Person.B Person.C = -1 := by rfl
theorem laplacian_off_diagonal_BE : example_laplacian Person.B Person.E = 0 := by rfl
theorem laplacian_off_diagonal_CE : example_laplacian Person.C Person.E = -1 := by rfl
theorem check_example_laplacian_symmetry : Matrix.IsSymm example_laplacian := by {
  apply Matrix.IsSymm.ext
  intros i j
  cases i <;> cases j
  all_goals {
   rfl
}
-- Test script firing through laplacians
def firing_script_example : firing_script Person := fun v => match v with
  | Person.A => 0
  | Person.B \Rightarrow -1
  \mid Person.C => 1
  | Person.E => 0
def res_div_post_lap_based_script_firing := apply_laplacian example_graph
    firing_script_example initial_wealth
theorem lap_based_script_firing_preserves_degree : deg
    res_div_post_lap_based_script_firing = 2 := by rfl
```

In this Lean4 snippet, we test specific entries of the Laplacian matrix (e.g., Alice's degree is 4, and there are two edges to Elise, so -2). The theorem check\_example\_laplacian\_symmetry uses the notion of symmetry (pre-established in Mathlib [10] 's Matrix module) to check if the

constructed Laplacian matrix from our example graph is symmetric by breaking down the goal into cases for all the pairs and then compiling them one-by-one through rfl tactic. Finally, the firing\_script\_example encodes our strategy—Bob borrows once (-1), Charlie lends once (1)—and apply\_laplacian computes the result. The degree preservation theorem confirms that the total wealth stays at 2, a key property of firing moves. Fully tested and integrated Lean4 code for the relevant definitions presented above, along with example graph usage we covered in this chapter, can be found in Appendix A, sections A.1 and A.2.

## **Chapter 3**

## **Algorithms for Winnability**

Since we have defined the complete setup of the dollar game and our objective (winnability), we will dive into some possible algorithms for winnability determination in this chapter.

#### 3.1 Greedy Algorithm

One way to play the dollar game is for each in-debt vertex to attempt to borrow its way out of debt. The problem is that borrowing once from each vertex is the same as not borrowing at all. Solving this gives an algorithm for the dollar game, which is essentially repeatedly choosing an in-debt vertex and making a borrowing move at that vertex until either the game is won or it becomes impossible to go on without reaching a state in which all of the vertices have made borrowing moves. Below, we first present an adaptation of the algorithm's pseudocode from [2, §3.1].

Note on Uniqueness of the greedy algorithm script: The greedy algorithm  $^1$  can be modified to produce a firing script if its input is winnable. Initialize by setting  $\sigma=0$ , and then each time step 6 of the algorithm below is invoked, replace  $\sigma$  by  $\sigma-v$ . It turns out that the resulting script is independent of the order in which vertices are added.

**Proposition 3.1.1.** Suppose D is winnable, and let  $\sigma_1$  and  $\sigma_2$  be firing scripts produced by applying the greedy algorithm to D, so that firing these scripts from D produces effective divisors  $E_1$  and  $E_2$  respectively. Then  $\sigma_1 = \sigma_2$ , so that  $E_1 = E_2$  as well.

*Proof.* This can be proved by supposing a contradiction as presented in Appendix B's section B.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Proof of the validity of the greedy algorithm can be found in Appendix B's section B.1.

#### **Algorithm 1** Greedy algorithm for the dollar game.

```
Require: D \in Div(G).
Ensure: TRUE if D is winnable; FALSE if not.
 1: initialization: M = \emptyset \subseteq V, the set of marked vertices.
 2: while D not effective do
      if M \neq V then
 3:
         choose any vertex in debt: v \in V such that D(v) < 0
 4:
         modify D by performing a borrowing move at v
 5:
         if v is not in M then
 6:
           add v to M
 7:
         end if
 8:
 9:
      else
         /* required to borrow from all vertices */
10:
                                                                                   /* unwinnable */
         return FALSE
11:
      end if
12:
13: end while
14: return TRUE
                                                                                      /* winnable */
```

We now implement the greedy algorithm with all Python code presented in Appendix A.13 along with the outlined file structure. Upon running our implementation on the example from Figure 2.1, we can see that it outputs the following:

```
The game is winnable with the greedy algorithm.

Firing Script: {'A': -1, 'B': -2, 'C': 0, 'E': -1}

Resulting Divisor: {'A': 2, 'B': 0, 'C': 0, 'E': 0}
```

We can see that this resulting divisor and winnability conclusion agrees with our manual walk-through in Figure 2.2 we reached the same resulting effective divisor. We are currently working on a Python package at https://pypi.org/project/chipfiring/ to aid researchers and educators in running chip-firing simulations correctly and efficiently.

### 3.2 "Benevolence" Algorithm

#### 3.2.1 Preliminaries

Now that we have successfully defined the game and its rules, we will define more mathematical tools to help us define our objective function of **winnability**.

**Definition 3.2.1.** Let  $q \in V$ . A divisor  $D \in Div(G)$  is called q-reduced if the following conditions hold:

```
1. D(v) \ge 0 for all v \in V \setminus \{q\}.
```

2. For every nonempty subset  $S \subseteq V \setminus \{q\}$ , there exists a vertex  $v \in S$  such that  $D(v) < \operatorname{outdeg}_S(v)$ , where  $\operatorname{outdeg}_S(v)$  denotes the number of edges vw such that  $w \notin S$ .

**Definition 3.2.2.** Given divisors  $D, D' \in \text{Div}(G)$  and a spanning tree (T, q) of G rooted at a vertex q, let  $v_1 = q, v_2, \dots, v_n$  be a tree ordering of the vertices, where:

- T is a connected, cycle-free subgraph of G that includes all vertices and contains exactly n-1 edges (i.e., a spanning tree),
- the ordering respects the structure of T, meaning that if  $v_i$  lies on the unique path from q to  $v_i$  in T, then i < j.

We say that  $D' \prec D$  if either:

- 1. deg(D') < deg(D), or
- 2.  $\deg(D') = \deg(D)$  and there exists an index i such that  $D'(v_i) > D(v_i)$ , and for all j < i,  $D'(v_j) = D(v_j)$ . Equivalently, i is the smallest index for which  $D'(v_i) > D(v_i)$ .

**Definition 3.2.3.** Let  $D \in \operatorname{Div}(G)$ , and let  $S \subseteq V$ . Suppose D' is obtained from D by firing each of the vertices in S once. Then  $D \xrightarrow{S} D'$  is a **legal set-firing** if  $D'(v) \geq 0$  for all  $v \in S$ , i.e., after firing S, none of the vertices in S are in debt. In this case, we say it is **legal to fire** S. [Note: if it is legal to fire S, then the vertices in S must also be out of debt *before* firing.]

The Lean4 formalization of these definitions can be found in Appendix A.1.

Since we have defined q-reduced divisors, we would like to order them with respect to winnability. An essential property of this ordering should be that when a set of vertices other than q fires, some dollars move towards q, producing a  $D' \prec D$ . To make this idea more precise, we can see that our above definitions give us this in case of set-firing  $D \stackrel{S \subseteq \widetilde{V}}{\longrightarrow} D'$ , we have  $D' \prec D$ . This is because in the case of a tree ordering of the spanning tree (T,q) where  $v_1 = q$ . Let  $v_j$  be the vertex with the smallest index such that  $v_j$  is incident to an edge connected to S. Upon firing S, the degree of D remains unchanged, and  $D'(v_i) = D(v_i)$  for all  $i = 2, \ldots, j-1$ , but  $D'(v_j) > D(v_j)$ . Therefore, by definition,  $D' \prec D$ .

Furthermore, there exists a unique q-reduced divisor  $D_q$  linearly equivalent to D [2, Theorem 3.6], which leads to the following proposition:

**Proposition 3.2.4.** Let  $D \in \text{Div}(G)$ , and let D' be the q-reduced divisor linearly equivalent to D. Then  $|D| \neq \emptyset$  if and only if  $D' \geq 0$ . In other words, D is winnable if and only if  $D'(q) \geq 0$ .

*Proof.* Suppose D is winnable. Then, we know from definition 2.1.10 that an effective divisor  $E \in |D|$ . Say we perform all legal set-firings for vertices other than q from E as defined in definition 3.2.3, arriving at q-reduced divisor  $E' \geq 0$ . By uniqueness of q-reduced divisors, we have D' = E'. Moreover, by definition 2.1.9 we get  $D' \geq 0$ . The converse is immediate because if  $D' \geq 0$ , there is a winnable divisor, which means |D| is non-empty. We present this version and alternative proof on lines 39-64 and 66-78, respectively, within Appendix A.7.

#### 3.2.2 Implementation & Setup

One might think that "benevolence", in the form of debt-free vertices lending to their in-debt neighbors, might also work, but it does not, in general [2]; we present a particular version of benevolence that does solve the dollar game and which will have theoretical significance for us later on.

Starting with  $D \in \text{Div}(G)$ , we would like to find an effective divisor  $E \sim D$ . This can be done by following the steps below: [2]

- 1. Pick some "benevolent vertex"  $q \in V$ . Call q the source vertex, and let  $V \setminus \{q\}$  be the set of non-source vertices.
- 2. Let *q* lend/fire so many chips that the non-source vertices, sharing among themselves, are out of debt. This is done to concentrate the debt at the source vertex.
- 3. At this stage, only q is in debt, and it makes no further lending or borrowing moves. It is now the job of the non-source vertices to try to relieve q of its debt. Look for  $S \subseteq V \setminus \{q\}$  with the legal set-firing property as stated in definition 3.2.3. Having found such an S, make the corresponding set-lending move.
- 4. Repeat until no such S remains. The resulting divisor is said to be q-reduced. More importantly, if, in the end, q is no longer in debt, D is winnable. Otherwise,  $|D| = \emptyset$ , or equivalently D is unwinnable.

As mentioned by Corry and Perkinson [2], some naturally interesting questions about this strategy are: Is it always possible to complete step 2? Is step 3 guaranteed to terminate? If the strategy

does not win, does this mean the game is unwinnable? (After all, the moves in step 3 are constrained.) Is the resulting q-reduced divisor unique? Can the strategy be efficiently implemented?

The main goal of the following sections is to gradually show that the answer to all of these questions is "yes".

## 3.3 Configuration & Related Preliminaries

**Definition 3.3.1.** Fix a vertex  $q \in V$  and define  $\widetilde{V} := V \setminus \{q\}$ . Then a *configuration* c is an element of the subgroup

$$\operatorname{Config}(G,q) = \mathbb{Z}\widetilde{V} \subseteq \mathbb{Z}V = \operatorname{Div}(G).$$

A configuration is a divisor that omits a specific vertex q. Thus, we also write  $c' \geq c$  for  $c, c' \in \operatorname{Config}(G)$  if  $c(v) \geq c'(v)$  for all  $v \in \widetilde{V}$ .

**Note**: c is said to be *non-negative*  $(c \ge 0)$  is  $c(v) \ge 0$  for all  $v \in \widetilde{V}$ . Furthermore, lending & borrowing operations can still occur at q like with divisors, but in the case of configurations by definition, we do not keep track of the number of chips present at q.

**Definition 3.3.2.** The *degree* of a configuration c is calculated as  $\deg(c) = \sum_{v \in \widetilde{V}} c(v)$ .

**Definition 3.3.3.** Configurations c and c' are said to be *linearly equivalent*, written as  $c \sim c'$  if they can be transformed into one another through a sequence of lending and borrowing operations.

**Note:** Unlike divisors, linearly equivalent configurations are not necessarily required to have the same degree because, in the case of configurations, we are not keeping track of the number of chips at q, so through a given transformation, some chips might exit the configuration by definition.

For instance, let us consider a slight relabeling of the example in Figure 2.1, where Bob is labeled as q, and thus we consider configurations with respect to Bob. We can see configurations  $c \sim c'$  as depicted in Figure 3.1.

**Definition 3.3.4.** Let  $c \in \text{Config}(G)$ , and let  $S \subseteq \widetilde{V}$ . Suppose c' is the configuration obtained from c by firing the vertices in S. Then  $c \xrightarrow{S} c'$  is a **legal set-firing** if  $c'(v) \geq 0$  for all  $v \in S$ .

**Definition 3.3.5.** The configuration  $c \in \text{Config}(G)$  is **superstable** if  $c \geq 0$  and has no legal nonempty set-firings. Equivalently, for all nonempty  $S \subseteq \widetilde{V}$ , there exists  $v \in S$  such that  $c(v) < \text{outdeg}_S(v)$ , which in case of firing on S leads to c'(v) < 0.

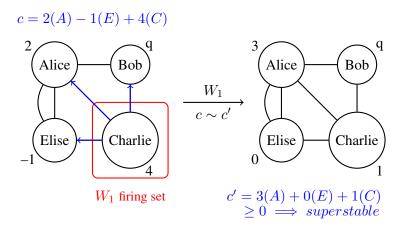


Figure 3.1: Application of firing move by Charlie, for instance, in case of configurations w.r.t q = Bob on the same graph as Figure 2.1

We formalize these definitions in Lean4 within appendix A.3.

## 3.4 Dhar's Algorithm

With the above definitions in mind, one might wonder how we use these tools to quickly find non-empty legal set-firing for configuration c (if it exists) instead of having to search through the entire parameter space of  $2^{|\widetilde{V}|} - 1$  plausible subsets. Dhar's algorithm, as mentioned in Corry and Perkinson [2], helps us answer just that exact question, and it can be described as follows:

Let  $c \geq 0$  such that  $c \in \operatorname{Config}(G,q)$ . If this is false, we fail early since we need this for the superstablity as in definition 3.3.5. Now, to find a legal set-firing for c, if it exists, imagine the edges of our graph are made of wood so that when vertex q is ignited, the fire spreads along its incident edges. Furthermore, think of the configuration c as c(v) firefighters present at each  $v \in \widetilde{V}$ , given that each firefighter can only control the fire coming from a single edge. This tells us that a vertex is protected only if the number of burning incident edges is  $\leq c(v)$ . Otherwise, the firefighters fail, and the vertex is set on fire. In the end, we conclude that the unburnt vertices constitute a set that may be legally fired from c and that if this set is empty, then by definition 3.3.5 c is superstable.

Below, we present an adaptation of the pseudocode version of the algorithm <sup>3</sup> from [2, §3.4.1]: Let us run through Dhar's algorithm described above in Figure 3.2 while continuing from the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Fun Note: No need to worry; firefighters are rescued by an underground tunnel built by Amherst College. [2]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Proof of validity of this algorithm can be found in Appendix B's section B.3.

#### Algorithm 2 Dhar's algorithm.

```
Require: a nonnegative configuration c
Ensure: a legal firing set S \subseteq V, empty iff c is superstable
 1: initialization: S = \widetilde{V}
 2: while S \neq \emptyset do
       if c(v) < \operatorname{outdeg}_S(v) for some v \in S then
 3:
           S = S \setminus \{v\}
 4:
       else
 5:
          return S
                                                                                        /* c is not superstable */
 6:
       end if
 7:
 8: end while
 9: return S
```

starting linearly equivalent configuration (c'), which we obtained in Figure 3.1. After the vertex q is set on fire, it sets two edges on fire (one between Alice and Bob and one between Bob and Charlie). However, since there are  $3 \ge 1$  firemen at Alice's vertex, and there are  $1 \ge 1$  firefighters at Charlie's vertex, the algorithm terminates and outputs the legal set firing as the set  $S = \{Alice, Elise, Charlie\}$  as expected.

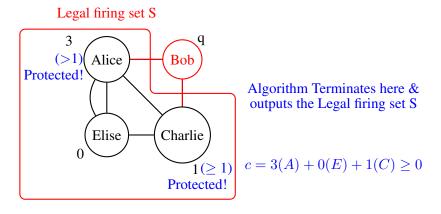


Figure 3.2: Application of Dhar's Algorithm on the same graph as Figure 3.1

Since we have Dhar's algorithm as a tool, let us revisit the procedure of finding q-reduced divisors (or "benevolence" algorithm) as described in section 3.2. Below, we present an adaptation of the pseudocode version of the updated algorithm from [2, §3.4]. This algorithm has some additional peculiar optimizations, which can help decrease the runtime [2]. We present an adaptation of the same in Appendix B's section B.4.

**Algorithm 3** Find the linearly equivalent *q*-reduced divisor.

**Require:**  $D \in \text{Div}(G)$  and  $q \in V$ 

**Ensure:** the unique q-reduced divisor linearly equivalent to D

- 1: Use a greedy algorithm to bring each vertex  $v \neq q$  out of debt, so we may assume  $D(v) \geq 0$  for all  $v \neq q$ .
- 2: Repeatedly apply Dhar's algorithm until D is q-reduced.

## 3.5 An Efficient Winnability Determination Algorithm

Now, using all the tools & algorithms we have developed so far, let's devise an efficient winnability determination algorithm. We formalize the algorithm in the form of pseudocode below.

It is important to note that  $D_q(q) \ge 0$  directly translates to **winnability** by direct implication from proposition 3.2.4.

### Algorithm 4 Efficient Winnability Determination Algorithm

**Require:**  $D \in Div(G)$ 

**Ensure:** TRUE if *D* is winnable; FALSE if not

- 1: Choose source vertex  $q \in V$
- 2: Let  $\widetilde{V} \leftarrow V \setminus \{q\}$

/\* Set of non-source vertices \*/

- 3: Fire from q and share among vertices in  $\widetilde{V}$  until only q is in debt
- 4: while Dhar's Algorithm returns a non-empty set do
- 5: Apply Dhar's Algorithm to current configuration c
- 6: Fire the returned set if non-empty
- 7: end while
- 8:  $D_q(q) \leftarrow \deg(D) \deg(c)$

/\* Calculate chips on source vertex \*/

- 9: **if**  $D_q(q) \geq 0$  **then**
- 10: **return** TRUE

/\* winnable \*/

- 11: **else**
- 12: **return** FALSE

/\* unwinnable \*/

13: **end if** 

Furthermore, one of the strategies that can be used in step 3 of the algorithm below is to systematically concentrate all debt at our distinguished vertex q through a reverse-distance prioritized approach. The key insight is that we can move debt away from vertices furthest from q first, working our way inward toward q systematically.

This strategy works by ordering all non-source vertices based on their distance from q, which we can determine through a simple *breadth-first search* (*BFS*) *traversal*. Then, proceeding from the vertices furthest from q and moving inward, we perform borrowing operations on any vertex with a negative chip count (in debt). When a vertex borrows, it receives chips equal to its degree but must

distribute one chip along each incident edge to its neighbors. This borrowing operation effectively pushes debt closer to q.

By processing vertices in reverse distance order (from furthest to closest to q), we ensure that once a vertex is out of debt, it remains out of debt throughout the process. This is because we only process vertices closer to q after all vertices further from q have been handled. The result is a configuration where only the source vertex q may be in debt, with all other vertices having non-negative chip counts. In practice, the number of Dhar iterations is typically small. This makes the algorithm more efficient than exhaustive approaches that might simulate all possible chip-firing sequences.

As an illustration, we implemented this BFS-based debt clustering strategy along with Dhar's algorithm in Python code, which can be referenced in Appendix A.13's section A.13.3. Upon running our implementation on the example from Figure 3.1, we can see that it outputs the following:

```
The game is winnable using Dhar's algorithm. Legal firing set: {'A', 'C', 'E'}
```

# **Chapter 4**

# Riemann-Roch for Graphs & its Formalization

In this chapter, we will build on some final tools, mainly including orientations and ranks, which will, in turn, help us define and better understand the Riemann Roch theorem for graphs.

**Definition 4.0.1.** *Maximal unwinnable divisors* are those unwinnable divisors D such that for any unwinnable divisor D', if  $D \leq D'$ , then D = D'. Equivalently, D is maximal unwinnable if D is unwinnable, but D + v is winnable for each  $v \in V$ .

**Definition 4.0.2.** *Maximal superstable configurations* are those superstable configurations c such that for any superstable configuration c', if  $c \le c'$ , then c = c'.

### 4.1 Orientations and Genus

**Definition 4.1.1.** A graph orientation  $\mathcal{O}$  assigns a specific direction to each edge of the graph within the multiset of edges. For any edge  $e = uv \in E$ , we define  $e^- = u$  as the starting vertex (tail) and  $e^+ = v$  as the ending vertex (head), meaning that the edge e is directed from u to v.

**Definition 4.1.2.** The *reverse orientation* of  $\mathcal{O}$ , denoted by  $\overline{\mathcal{O}}$ , swaps the roles of the head and the tail of each edge. For instance, e under  $\overline{\mathcal{O}}$  would become  $\overline{e}$  with  $\overline{e}^- = v$  as the starting vertex (tail) and  $\overline{e}^+ = u$  as the ending vertex (head).

**Note:** A vertex w is called a *source* for an orientation  $\mathcal{O}$  if all edges incident to w are directed away from w. Equivalently, if for all edges  $e \in \mathcal{O}$ ,  $e^+ \neq w$ . Similarly, a vertex v is called a *sink* for an orientation  $\mathcal{O}$  if all edges incident to v are directed towards v. Equivalently, for all edges  $e \in \mathcal{O}$ ,  $e^- \neq v$ .

**Definition 4.1.3.** For any vertex  $v \in V$  under an orientation  $\mathcal{O}$ , the *outdegree* counts the edges that start from v (i.e.  $\operatorname{outdeg}_{\mathcal{O}}(v) = |\{e \in \mathcal{O} \colon e^- = v\}|$ ), while the *indegree* is the number of edges directed towards v (i.e.  $\operatorname{indeg}_{\mathcal{O}}(v) = |\{e \in \mathcal{O} \colon e^+ = v\}|$ ).

**Definition 4.1.4.** A *divisor* associated with a given orientation  $\mathcal{O}$  on the graph G is defined as:

$$D(\mathcal{O}) = \sum_{v \in V} (\mathrm{indeg}_{\mathcal{O}}(v) - 1) \cdot v.$$

**Definition 4.1.5.** The *configuration* associated to a source vertex  $q \in V$  under  $\mathcal{O}$  is defined as:

$$c(\mathcal{O}) = \sum_{v \in \widetilde{V}} (\text{indeg}_{\mathcal{O}}(v) - 1) \cdot v.$$

**Definition 4.1.6.** The *canonical divisor* K of a graph G is defined as:  $K := D(\mathcal{O}) + D(\overline{\mathcal{O}})$ . The canonical divisor only depends on graph G and is independent of orientation because for any vertex  $v \in V$ , we have: $K(v) = (\operatorname{indeg}_{\mathcal{O}}(v) - 1) + (\operatorname{outdeg}_{\mathcal{O}}(v) - 1) = \operatorname{val}(v) - 2$ ., and thus, the canonical divisor can also be written as:  $K := \sum_{v \in V} (\operatorname{val}(v) - 2) \cdot v$ .

**Definition 4.1.7.** A *directed path* is a sequence of vertices connected by edges, where each vertex (except the first and last) acts as both the head of the previous edge and the tail of the next one.

**Note:** All vertices along a directed path are distinct, except possibly the start & end vertices.

**Definition 4.1.8.** A *directed cycle* is a directed path in which the start and end vertices are identical.

**Definition 4.1.9.** An orientation  $\mathcal{O}$  is *acyclic* if it does not contain any cycle of directed edges.

**Note:** In the case of acyclic orientations, multiple edges between two vertices must be oriented in the same direction.

We have formalized these definitions and properties in Lean4 within appendix A.4.

**Lemma 4.1.10.** An acyclic orientation can be determined by its indegree sequence: if  $\mathcal{O}$  and  $\mathcal{O}'$  are acyclic orientations of G and  $\forall v \in V$ ,  $\operatorname{indeg}_{\mathcal{O}}(v) = \operatorname{indeg}_{\mathcal{O}'}(v)$ , then  $\mathcal{O} = \mathcal{O}'$ .

*Proof.* Given an acyclic orientation  $\mathcal{O}$  on G, let  $V_1 \subset V$  be its set of source vertices. First, we claim that  $V_1$  is necessarily non-empty in this case. In order to prove this, we will suppose a contradiction that  $V_1 = \emptyset$ . This means that there are no source vertices for orientation  $\mathcal{O} \iff$  there are no

sink vertices for the corresponding reverse orientation  $\overline{\mathcal{O}}$   $\Longrightarrow$  there exists at least one cycle in the orientation  $\overline{\mathcal{O}}$   $\Longrightarrow$  there exists at least one cycle in the orientation  $\mathcal{O}$  (opposite direction of the one we saw in  $\overline{\mathcal{O}}$ ). This contradicts the fact that the orientation  $\mathcal{O}$  is acyclic; hence, we have proved our claim that  $V_1$  is necessarily non-empty.

Now, there are finite source vertices (i.e. vertices v with  $\operatorname{indeg}_{\mathcal{O}}(v)=0$ ). Let us remove these vertices along with their incident edges from G and  $\mathcal{O}$  to obtain an acyclic orientation  $\mathcal{O}_1$  and a subgraph  $G_1$ . Repeating this until we run out of vertices in V (i.e. until G is empty) will leave us with a sequence  $(V_1, V_2, \cdots)$  partitioning V. We can see that indegree sequence determines the sequence  $(V_1, V_2, \cdots)$ , which determines  $\mathcal{O}$ . Hence, an acyclic orientation can be determined by its indegree sequence.

Let us now revisit Dhar's algorithm as we introduced in section 3.4 by incorporating our new viewpoint of orientations. We include the pseudocode for modified Dhar's algorithm below with a vital change that whenever a fire spreads from vertex u to v, we "record" this piece of information by placing a direction  $u \to v$  on edge uv in the orientation.

#### Algorithm 5 Orientation-based Dhar's Algorithm

```
Require: a nonnegative configuration c and source vertex q
```

**Ensure:** a pair  $(S, \mathcal{O})$  where  $S \subseteq V$  is a legal firing set (empty if and only if c is superstable) and  $\mathcal{O}$  is the resulting orientation

```
1: initialization: S \leftarrow \widetilde{V}, \mathcal{O} \leftarrow \emptyset, B \leftarrow \{q\} \ /* \ B is burning set */
 2: while B \neq V do
       for each v \in S do
 3:
           E_v \leftarrow edges between v and B /* potentially burning edges */
 4:
           if |E_v| > c(v) then
 5:
              S \leftarrow S \setminus \{v\}
 6:
              B \leftarrow B \cup \{v\}
 7:
              for each e \in E_v do
 8:
                  Orient e towards v in \mathcal{O} /* record burning direction */
 9:
10:
              end for
           end if
11:
12:
        end for
        if no new vertices added to B then
13:
           return (S, \mathcal{O}) /* c is not superstable */
14:
        end if
15:
16: end while
17: return (\emptyset, \mathcal{O}) /* c is superstable */
```

**Proposition 4.1.11.** Fix  $q \in V$ . Then, the correspondence  $\mathcal{O} \mapsto c(\mathcal{O})$ . is a bijection between acyclic orientations  $\mathcal{O}$  of G (with unique source q) and maximal superstable configurations  $c(\mathcal{O}) \in \text{Config}(G,q)$ .

*Proof.* In order to prove that the given map is a bijection, we need to show that the map is both one-one and onto.

To show that the given map is one-one, it suffices to show the following: Given acyclic orientations  $\mathcal{O}$  and  $\mathcal{O}'$ , if  $c(\mathcal{O})=c(\mathcal{O}')$ , then  $\mathcal{O}=\mathcal{O}'$ . Since we are given a fixed source vertex q, which is used for the determination of configurations for all the orientations in consideration, we have  $\mathrm{indeg}_{\mathcal{O}}(q)=\mathrm{indeg}_{\mathcal{O}'}(q)$ . So, we also have  $\forall v\in V$ ,  $\mathrm{indeg}_{\mathcal{O}}(v)=\mathrm{indeg}_{\mathcal{O}'}(v)$ . Now, we satisfy all the hypotheses put forth by Lemma 4.1.10, and hence we can conclude that  $\mathcal{O}=\mathcal{O}'$ . This completes the proof for the given map being one-one.

To show that the given map is onto, it suffices to show the following: given a maximal superstable configuration  $c \in \text{Config}(G,q)$ , there exists a corresponding acyclic orientation  $\mathcal{O}$  of G (with unique source vertex q). Suppose we apply Dhar's modified algorithm for acyclic orientation tracking starting at the source vertex q. In that case, we are guaranteed to see by definition  $S = \emptyset$  upon termination since we are given that c is superstable. Furthermore, we would also have a valid orientation  $\mathcal{O}$  as a byproduct. The guarantees of uniqueness of q and acyclicity of  $\mathcal{O}$  as hinted by Corry and Perkinson [2] comes from the fact that having another source vertex would make it unreachable by Dhar's algorithm, and hence will invalidate the superstability of c since  $S = \{q\} \neq \emptyset$ . Moreover, on the other hand, a potential directed cycle in  $\mathcal{O}$  would lead to non-deterministic directional encodings within the orientation. Hence, the given map is onto.

We present a version of this proof in Lean4 on lines 98-173 within Appendix A.7.

**Definition 4.1.12.** The *genus* of a graph is the quantity: g = |E| - |V| + 1.

**Proposition 4.1.13.** Let c be a superstable configuration and D be a divisor. Then,

- 1. c is maximal if and only if deg(c) = g.
- 2. D is maximal winnable if and only if its q-reduced form is c-q, with maximal superstable c.

  Proof. (1):

Given that c is superstable, and we know that there exists a maximal superstable  $c(\mathcal{O})$  from Propo-

sition 4.1.11, we get that  $deg(c) \leq deg(c(\mathcal{O})) = \sum_{v \in \widetilde{V}} (\mathrm{indeg}_{\mathcal{O}}(v) - 1) = \sum_{v \in \widetilde{V}} \mathrm{indeg}_{\mathcal{O}}(v) - 1$  $\sum_{v \in \widetilde{V}} 1 = |E| - (|V| - 1) = |E| - |V| + 1 = g$ . The inequality turns into an equality  $\iff c = c(\mathcal{O})$  by definition 4.0.2 of maximal superstable configuration.

(2):

 $(\Longrightarrow)$ : By definition 3.3.1 of configurations, we can say that every divisor D can be represented as c+kq where  $c\in \mathrm{Config}(G,q)$  and  $k\in\mathbb{Z}$ . Hence, D is q-reduced  $\iff c$  is superstable. Finally, given that D is maximal unwinnable, its q-reduced form is c-q because if q had a non-negative degree, then D would have been winnable. If q had a degree less than -1, then D+q would be unwinnable. Hence, c must be maximal superstable.

( $\iff$ ): Given that D=c-q with c being maximal superstable. Then D is unwinnable since D(q)<0. Let  $v\in V$ . If v=q, then D+v is clearly winnable, otherwise when  $v\neq q$ , we have D=(c+v)-q. Since  $(c+v)\in \mathrm{Config}(G,q)$ , in order to compute the q-reduced form of D+v, we need to superstabilize c+v. By part (1), we know that deg(c+v)=g+1, and the degree of its superstabilization is at most g. Hence, at least one dollar is sent to q, showing that D+v is winnable. This completes the proof that D is maximal unwinnable.

We present a version of this proof in Lean4 on lines 174-334 within Appendix A.7.  $\Box$ 

#### **Proposition 4.1.14.** Let D be a divisor on G.

- 1. The correspondence  $\mathcal{O} \mapsto D(\mathcal{O})$ . is a bijection between acyclic orientations of G with unique source q and maximal unwinnable q-reduced divisors of G.
- 2. If D is a maximal unwinnable divisor, then deg(D) = g 1. Thus,  $deg(D) \ge g$  implies D is winnable.
- *Proof.* (1): Using proposition 4.1.13 and proposition 4.1.11, we are done.
- (2): Using proposition 4.1.13, we have that D=c-q if D is maximal unwinnable, which is the case here, so this leads to  $\deg(D)=\deg(c-q)=\deg(c)-1=g-1$ . Hence, we are done.

We present a version of this proof in Lean4 on lines 394-419 within Appendix A.7.  $\Box$ 

We formalize these definitions of genus and a divisor being maximal unwinnable in Lean4 within appendix A.5.

### 4.2 Rank

One of our winnability questions pertained to "Are some games more winnable than others?" One way to answer this is by defining the rank function, which is central to proving the Riemann-Roch theorem for graphs and will lend us the ability to formalize further the answer to the question "How many chips can be removed for the divisor to remain still winnable?"

**Definition 4.2.1.** The rank function  $r(D): D \to \mathbb{Z}$  is defined as:

- 1. r(D) = -1 if and only if  $|D| = \emptyset$ .
- 2.  $r(D) \ge k$  for  $k \ge 0$  if and only if the dollar game is winnable starting from all divisors obtained from D by removing k dollars.
- 3. r(D) = k if and only if  $r(D) \ge k$  and there exists an effective divisor E such that deg(E) = k + 1 and D E is unwinnable.

Continuing our remark from chapter 2, it is worth restating that the problem of computing the rank of a general divisor on a general graph is **NP**-hard [5], which means the time it takes for an algorithm to compute the rank is non-polynomial. Specifically, this time grows exponentially with the size of the graph [2, §5.1].

**Corollary 4.2.2.** For divisors D, D' with  $r(D), r(D') \ge 0$ , we have  $r(D+D') \ge r(D) + r(D')$ .

Proof. Let's say  $r(D) \geq k_1, r(D') \geq k_2$  for some  $k_1, k_2 \geq 0$ , then by definition 4.2.1, we have that  $\forall E \geq 0$  of degree  $k_1, D-E$  is winnable, and that  $\forall E' \geq 0$  of degree  $k_2, D'-E'$  is winnable. Consider  $E'' \geq 0$  of degree  $k_1 + k_2$ , and since we can break down  $E'' = E_1 + E_2$  such that  $\deg(E_1) = k_1, \deg(E_2) = k_2$ . Since we have  $(D-E_1)$  and  $(D'-E_2)$  as winnable from above, we can say that  $(D+D')-(E_1+E_2)=(D+D')-E''$  is winnable too. Hence, by definition 4.2.1, we can say that  $r(D+D') \geq k_1 + k_2$ . Then using our definitions of  $k_1, k_2$ , we get the inequality  $r(D+D') \geq r(D) + r(D')$ . We present a version of this proof in Lean4 on lines 421-481 within Appendix A.7.

**Corollary 4.2.3.** For any graph G, with a canonical divisor K as defined in definition 4.1.6 deg(K) = 2g - 2, where g = |E| - |V| + 1 is the genus of G.

*Proof.* From definition 4.1.6 of a canonical divisor K, we have that  $K := \sum_{v \in V} (\operatorname{val}(v) - 2)v$ .  $\Longrightarrow deg(K) = \sum_{v \in V} (\operatorname{val}(v) - 2) = \sum_{v \in V} (\operatorname{val}(v)) - 2\sum_{v \in V} (1) = 2|E| - 2|V| = 2(|E| - |V| + 1) - 2 = 2g - 2$ . We present a version of this proof in Lean4 on lines 483-506 within Appendix A.7.

## 4.3 Riemann-Roch Theorem for Graphs

**Theorem 4.3.1.** (Riemann-Roch for graphs). Let D be a divisor on a (loopless, undirected) graph G of genus g = |E| - |V| + 1 with canonical divisor K. Then,

$$r(D) - r(K - D) = 1 + \deg(D) - g.$$

*Proof.* By definition 4.2.1, there exists an effective divisor E such that  $\deg(E) = r(D) + 1$  and D - E is unwinnable. Using Dhar's algorithm from section 3.4 on D - E, we can find a q-reduced divisor  $c + kq \sim D - E$ , where c is superstable and  $k < 0 \in \mathbb{Z}$  since D - E is unwinnable.

Let us pick a maximal superstable  $c' \geq c$ . Consider the corresponding maximal unwinnable divisor c' - q. Let  $\mathcal{O}$  be the corresponding acyclic orientation. Then, we have  $D(\mathcal{O}) = c' - q \geq c + kq \sim D - E$  by proposition 4.1.13.

Let us define an effective divisor

$$H := (c' - c) - (k+1)q \sim D(\mathcal{O}) - (D-E)$$

Adding  $D(\overline{\mathcal{O}})$  on both sides gives us

$$D(\overline{\mathcal{O}}) + H \sim D(\overline{\mathcal{O}}) + D(\mathcal{O}) - (D + E)$$

Using definition 4.1.6 of K,

$$\implies K - H - D \sim D(\overline{\mathcal{O}}) - E$$

We know that  $E \geq 0$ , but  $D(\overline{\mathcal{O}})$  is unwinnable, hence we get that  $D(\overline{\mathcal{O}}) - E$  and K - H - D are unwinnable. By definition 4.2.1,  $r(K - D) < \deg(H)$ .

$$\implies r(K-D) < \deg(D(\mathcal{O}) - (D-E)) \implies r(K-D) < \deg(D(\mathcal{O})) - \deg(D) + \deg(E)$$

Using proposition 4.1.14 and fact that deg(E) = r(D) + 1,

$$\implies r(K-D) < g-1 - \deg(D) + r(D) + 1 \implies \deg(D) - g < r(D) - r(K-D)$$

Now, since the above inequality is valid for any divisor  $D \in Div(G)$ , without loss of generality, we can substitute D with K - D to get the following:

$$\implies \deg(K-D) - g < r(K-D) - r(D) \implies \deg(K) - \deg(D) - g < r(K-D) - r(D)$$

Using corollary 4.2.3, we have that deg(K) = 2g - 2, which gives us:

$$\implies 2g-2-\deg(D)-g < r(K-D)-r(D) \implies g-2-\deg(D) < r(K-D)-r(D)$$

Thus, by using both the upper and lower bounds of the inequalities and the fact that by definition 4.2.1, rank is an integer, we can conclude that  $r(K-D)-r(D)=1+\deg(D)-g$ .

## 4.4 Application to Determination of Winnability

Finally, with all the tools we have developed so far, we will determine the "winnability" (rank) of a divisor D in this section.

**Corollary 4.4.1.** A divisor D is maximal unwinnable if and only if the divisor K - D is maximal unwinnable.

*Proof.* By proposition 4.1.14, we have that deg(D) = g - 1, and by definition 4.2.1, we have that r(D) = -1. Then, by using theorem 4.3.1, we have that  $-1 - r(K - D) = deg(D) + 1 - g = 0 \implies r(K - D) = -1 \implies (K - D)$  is unwinnable. Now, using corollary 4.2.3, consider deg(K - D) = deg(K) - deg(D) = 2g - 2 - g + 1 = g - 1. Thus, by proposition 4.1.14, K - D is maximal unwinnable. Similarly, replacing D with (K - D) yields the other direction.

We present a version of this proof in Lean4 on lines 99-172 within Appendix A.8.  $\Box$ 

**Theorem 4.4.2** (Clifford's Theorem). Suppose  $D \in Div(G)$  is a divisor with  $r(D) \ge 0$  and  $r(K - D) \ge 0$ , then we have  $r(D) \le \frac{1}{2} \deg(D)$ .

*Proof.* By theorem 4.3.1, we have that  $r(D) = r(K - D) + 1 + \deg(D) - g$ . When D = K, using corollary 4.2.3, we have  $r(K) = r(K - K) + 1 + \deg(K) - g = 0 + 1 + (2g - 2) - g = g - 1$ .

Then, by corollary 4.2.2, we have that  $r(K) = r(D+K-D) \ge r(D)+r(K-D)$ . Substituting the value of r(K) into this inequality gives us  $g-1 \ge r(D)+r(K-D)$ . Again, using theorem

4.3.1 to substitute in the value of r(K-D) into this inequality gives us

$$g - 1 \ge r(D) + r(D) - \deg(D) - 1 + g \implies r(D) \le \frac{1}{2}\deg(G)$$

We present a version of this proof in Lean4 on lines 175-252 within Appendix A.8.  $\Box$ 

**Corollary 4.4.3.** *Let*  $D \in Div(G)$ .

- 1. If deg(D) < 0, then r(D) = -1.
- 2. If  $0 \le \deg(D) \le 2g 2$ , then  $r(D) \le \frac{1}{2} \deg(D)$ .
- 3. If deg(D) > 2g 2, then r(D) = deg(D) g.

*Proof.* (1): This follows from the definition 4.2.1 directly.

(2): To begin with, let us consider the case when D is unwinnable. This case is trivial because by definition 4.2.1 and by the given fact that  $0 \le \deg(D)$ , we have  $r(D) = -1 \le 0 \le \frac{1}{2} \deg(D)$ .

Finally, we have two more sub-cases when  $r(D) \geq 0$ . Firstly, when r(K-D) = -1, we can use Riemann-Roch theorem 4.3.1 to state that  $r(D) = r(K-D) + \deg(D) + 1 - g = -1 + \deg(D) + 1 - g = \deg(D) - g$ . We can transform the given condition to get  $g \geq \frac{1}{2}\deg(D) + 1$ . Substituting this into the equality we got from Riemann-Roch, we obtain  $r(D) \leq \deg(D) - \frac{1}{2}\deg(D) - 1 = \frac{1}{2}\deg(D) - 1 \leq \frac{1}{2}\deg(D)$ . Secondly, in the last sub-case, when  $r(K-D) \geq 0$ , we are done directly using Clifford's theorem 4.4.2.

(3): Using Riemann-Roch theorem 4.3.1, we have  $r(D) = r(K-D) + 1 + \deg(D) - g$ , and since by definition 4.2.1, we have  $r(K-D) \ge -1$ , we can say that  $r(D) \ge -1 + 1 + \deg(D) - g = \deg(D) - g$ . Given we have  $\deg(D) > 2g - 2$  in this part, then by corollary 4.2.3, we will have  $\deg(D) > \deg(K) \implies \deg(K) - \deg(D) < 0 \implies \deg(K-D) < 0$ . Hence, K-D is unwinnable, so r(K-D) = -1 by definition 4.2.1, and thus  $r(D) = \deg(D) - g$ .

We present a version of this proof in Lean4 on lines 254-369 within Appendix A.8.  $\Box$ 

## **Chapter 5**

# Formalization of Riemann-Roch for Chip Firing Graphs in Lean4

## 5.1 Introduction to Machine-Assisted Proving and Lean4

Proof assistants have become indispensable in modern mathematics for verifying complex proofs with absolute rigor. These tools, such as Lean4 [6], Coq [7], and Isabelle [8], allow mathematicians to encode definitions and proofs in a formal language that a computer can check step by step. This approach mitigates human errors and builds high-confidence proofs, especially as mathematical results grow in complexity. In recent years, the synergy between theorem proving and computer science has grown markedly [13]. Lean4, in particular, is a modern proof assistant designed as a verification system and a functional programming language. It introduces advanced features like metaprogramming [9] and an improved type-theoretic foundation, making it a powerful tool for researchers and educators. It has gained popularity among mathematicians (including prominent figures like Terence Tao [17, 18]) for pushing the boundaries of how theorems are proven [13]. By enforcing strict logical rules, Lean4 promotes precision and formality that is difficult to achieve in traditional pen-and-paper proofs.

The advantages of machine-assisted proving are numerous. Proof assistants provide an unparalleled level of rigor by systematically eliminating errors in proofs. They facilitate modularity by allowing substantive proofs to be broken into smaller, verifiable components, which can then be independently checked and reused. This modularity also fosters collaboration among mathematicians, enabling large teams to work on different parts of a proof without requiring every participant to understand the entire argument fully. Additionally, formalization efforts contribute to a growing

library of reusable theorems and results such as Mathlib4 [10] for Lean4, which can serve as building blocks for future research. Beyond their use in research, proof assistants like Lean4 have proven to be valuable educational tools. Interactive platforms such as the "Natural Number Game" [11] introduce students to formal logic intuitively and engagingly, making mathematical proof-writing accessible and rigorous.

One exciting development is the integration of machine learning with formal theorem proving. Researchers are exploring AI to automate or assist in finding proofs, thereby reducing the manual effort required for complex theorems [13]. For example, large language models have been trained to suggest proof steps or complete proofs in systems like Lean. Recent work proposes *TheoremLlama*[3] and *MA-LoT*[4] frameworks, which train general-purpose language models to act as Lean4 proof producers and evaluators. These advances use neural networks to navigate the enormous search space of possible proofs and have shown promising results in automating parts of the proof process. The marriage of AI and proof assistants raises interesting questions: While machine learning can improve efficiency, one must ensure the reliability of the proofs generated. Nonetheless, the trend is clear—machine-assisted proving, augmented by AI, is becoming a crucial component of the mathematician's toolkit, enabling the formal verification of profound results that were once impractical to check exhaustively by hand. As mentioned before, Lean4 has been used in large-scale collaborative projects [12], demonstrating its capacity to handle theoretical and applied mathematical problems.

Lean4 provides a suitable platform for formalizing graph-theoretic results thanks to its expressive type system and supportive community libraries. Throughout this thesis, we have used Lean4 to formalize the chip-firing game and its associated theorems. In what follows, we focus on the pinnacle of these efforts: the formalization of the graph-theoretic Riemann–Roch theorem. We will see how Lean4 is employed to ensure every logical detail of the proof is correct and how the formalization process yields insights into the theorem's structure.

Additionally, recent innovations in VSCode extensions have led to the development of Paper-Proof [19], which allows us to visualize our Lean4 proofs through an intuitive user interface. Since the interface is interactive, as of now, it is hard to extract the images. Despite this, we have presented some lemmas with smaller proofs as figures in Appendix C.

Despite these advantages, machine-assisted proving still faces significant challenges. One of the

primary obstacles is the time and effort required to formalize proofs. While human mathematicians often take shortcuts by relying on intuition or prior knowledge, proof assistants demand exhaustive detail, making the formalization process labor-intensive. Another challenge is scalability: verifying highly complex proofs often requires substantial computational resources, limiting the practicality of these tools for specific applications. Furthermore, while integrating proof assistants with machine learning and language models holds great promise, this area is still in its infancy. For example, combining the logical rigor of proof assistants with the generative capabilities of large language models could accelerate formalization and suggest innovative proof strategies. However, as of now, realizing this potential will require significant advancements in both fields.

## 5.2 Riemann–Roch for Graphs in Lean4

We now present the formalized version of the Riemann–Roch theorem for chip-firing graphs. Recall from earlier chapters that a *divisor* on a graph G=(V,E) is an integer-valued function on the vertices, and its *degree*  $\deg(D)$  is the sum of its values. The graph's *genus* g is given by g=|E|-|V|+1, and the *canonical divisor* K is a special divisor defined by  $K(v)=\operatorname{val}(v)-2$  for each vertex v (Definition 4.1.6). The chip-firing "dollar-game" interpretation allows us to talk about winnability: a divisor D is *winnable* (or equivalent to an effective divisor) if one can redistribute chips (via legal vertex firings) so that no vertex has negative chips. The  $\operatorname{rank} r(D)$  (Definition 4.2.1) measures how far D is from being unwinnable: intuitively,  $r(D) \geq 0$  if D is winnable, and generally r(D) is the maximum number of chips one can continuously remove from D while keeping it winnable. We proved in Theorem 4.3.1 (graph Riemann–Roch) that for any divisor D on a loopless, undirected graph G of genus g,

$$r(D) - r(K - D) = \deg(D) + 1 - g.$$

This combinatorial Riemann–Roch theorem and our formal proof mirror the constructive approach via chip-firing and orientations.

In Lean4, we formalized all the necessary ingredients to state and prove this theorem as we walked along the previous chapters. We can state the Riemann–Roch theorem in Lean4 with these definitions. The formal statement introduces necessary hypotheses (for example, that G is loopless and undirected) and then asserts the equality of r(D) - r(K - D) and deg(D) + 1 - g. In code, the

theorem is proven in appendix A.8. Let us step through the implementation. We ensure that each intermediate result (lemmas about orientations, degrees, etc.) is separately proven and invoked, mirroring the logical flow of the informal proof. The reases tactic unpacks existential statements, like finding an effective divisor E or a maximal superstable configuration c', using helper lemmas from RRGHelpers.lean. The linarith tactic automates linear arithmetic reasoning, which is crucial for balancing the rank and degree terms. The proof establishes equality by proving both a lower and upper bound, leveraging the rank-degree inequality and properties of the canonical divisor.

Formalizing the Riemann–Roch theorem in Lean4 required a combination of graph-theoretic reasoning and careful encoding of combinatorial algorithms. One of the significant insights was leveraging the relationship between chip-firing game configurations and graph orientations. In the proof, we made crucial use of *acyclic orientations* of G with a specified source vertex. We formalized the concept of an orientation in Lean4 and proved that each acyclic orientation  $\mathcal{O}$  (with a unique source) corresponds bijectively to  $D(\mathcal{O})$  on the graph. Based on Dhar's burning algorithm, this correspondence allowed us to translate between combinatorial objects (orientations) and algebraic ones (divisors) within Lean. For example, we proved a Lean4 lemma capturing the fact that firing all vertices indicated by Dhar's algorithm yields an orientation  $\mathcal{O}$  for which  $D(\mathcal{O})$  is a maximal unwinnable divisor. Such lemmas were key stepping stones in the formal proof.

Divisor properties like linear equivalence and superstable configurations must also be carefully encoded. One important proposition we formalized states that any *maximal unwinnable* divisor has degree g-1. This fact was used in the Riemann–Roch proof to relate the degree of a particular divisor to the genus g. The formal proof of this proposition in Lean4 followed the intuitive argument: if D is unwinnable but adding any chip to any vertex makes it winnable, then D must distribute g-1 chips in a specific way across the graph.

Our formalization in Lean4 builds on a modular codebase, organized as follows, with files gradually building on top of the previous ones:

- 1. **Basic.lean (section A.1)**: Defines core structures like CFGraph and CFDiv.
- 2. CFGraphExample.lean (section A.2): Defines and computationally verifies CFGraph.
- 3. Config.lean (section A.3): Handles configurations, subsets of divisors excluding a vertex q.

- 4. Orientation.lean (section A.3): Formalizes graph orientations and its properties.
- 5. Rank.lean (section A.5): Implements the rank function, critical to Riemann-Roch.
- 6. **Helpers.lean** (section A.6): Auxiliary axioms, lemmas, and propositions for RRGHelpers.lean.
- 7. **RRGHelpers.lean (section A.7)**: Provides auxiliary theorems specific to the Riemann Roch.
- 8. **RiemannRochForGraphs.lean (section A.8)**: Contains the main theorem's proof.

Throughout the formalization, computational techniques complemented theoretical reasoning. For instance, we declared some helper theorems and lemmas as axioms for the sake of simplicity as we were facing induction issues with the types, and thus, in the interest of time since we knew of their validity from our written proofs in the earlier chapters, which are in turn inspired and backed by Corry and Perkinson [2].

It is worth noting that some computations in this domain are inherently complex. Determining the rank of a divisor on an arbitrary graph is an NP-hard problem [5]. No efficient general algorithm is known for computing large graphs' r(D). In our Lean4 development, we did not attempt to compute ranks for general graphs, but rather to prove properties about rank symbolically. Lean4's strength is checking proofs for all cases simultaneously (through induction or contradiction) rather than brute-force search. We were careful to structure the proof to avoid heavy case analyses or explorations of exponentially many graph configurations. The formal proof remains efficient and abstract by relying on general lemmas and symmetry arguments (for example, swapping D with K-D in inequality when needed). This showcases an important lesson: Formalization encourages a proof style that is often more general and conceptual, avoiding ad-hoc reasoning that might be infeasible to verify by brute force.

## 5.3 Challenges in Formalization

The journey of encoding the Riemann–Roch theorem in Lean4 had many challenges. A primary difficulty was translating high-level mathematical concepts into the lower-level objects that Lean understands. Mathematical arguments often skip trivial or repetitive steps or implicitly assume certain constructions are possible. In Lean4, every detail must be explicit. For example, our paper

proof might say "orient the graph acyclically by choosing an arbitrary vertex order." In Lean, we had to construct this orientation step by step: we proved a lemma that given a finite graph, one can well-order its vertices and direct each edge from the lower-ranked to the higher-ranked vertex, yielding an acyclic orientation. This constructive proof was necessary to use such orientations later on since Lean4 cannot accept an argument that assumes existence without a method to obtain the object. This illustrates a trade-off between classical and constructive approaches. In a classical proof, one might invoke a non-constructive lemma (like Zorn's lemma or a counting argument) to assert the existence of a particular divisor or orientation. In the formalization, we often opted for a constructive route (such as explicitly using Dhar's algorithm or sorting vertices) to avoid using the axiom of choice or excluding the middle unless absolutely needed. Lean4 supports classical reasoning (which we used for convenience in some parts), but keeping proofs constructive when possible makes them more computationally meaningful and often more straightforward to check.

Managing the complexity of the proofs was another challenge. The Riemann–Roch proof involves multiple intermediate claims about divisors and orientations (for instance, establishing the inequalities that sandwich r(D) - r(K - D) between  $\deg(D) + 1 - g$  from above and below). Each of these had to be proven in Lean as a separate lemma or theorem. Organizing these lemmas in a coherent order required careful planning. We modularized the formalization: first came basic lemmas about firing and linear equivalence, then properties of ranks and degrees, then lemmas about orientations and their associated divisors, and finally, the main theorem and its corollaries. Ensuring that each lemma had all the necessary hypotheses (and no extra ones) was tedious. Often, a lemma failed to apply in the main proof because we assumed G was connected in one place but not elsewhere. We had to iterate on the statements to balance generality and usability. This process underscored how formalization forces meticulous clarity about assumptions easily overlooked in hand-written proof work.

The limitations of proof automation in Lean4 became apparent in some of the more involved combinatorial arguments. Lean4 has powerful tactics (such as 'simp' and 'rw' for rewriting), but these are not a substitute for human insight in a complex proof. For example, to prove the key inequality in Riemann–Roch (that  $r(K-D) < \deg(D(\mathcal{O})) - \deg(D) + \deg(E)$  in our paper proof notation, which leads to one side of the bound), we had to guide Lean through a series of substitutions and logical deductions. No single built-in tactic could manage this automatically. We often

broke goals into smaller sub-goals that the automation could handle or explicitly instructed Lean which prior lemma to use at each step. This is a common situation in formal proofs: human creativity is needed to identify the proper intermediate claims and the overall proof strategy, while the proof assistant reliably checks the mechanical steps and can automate only the straightforward parts. We gradually built a toolbox of custom tactics for recurring patterns in our proofs (for example, to handle inequalities of a specific shape or to automatically verify that a given divisor is unwinnable by trying a finite sequence of firings). These helped mitigate the grunt work but required initial effort to set up.

Another challenge was dealing with performance and complexity. As mentioned, rank computation is NP-hard in general [5], so we had to be careful not to accidentally write a definition or lemma that entailed an explosive search. Lean4's evaluator or simplifier could, in theory, get bogged down if we phrased something in a non-terminating way. We encountered this when first defining r(D): a naive recursive definition might explore all subsets of vertices (exponential in number) to find effective divisors. We avoided this by using a non-algorithmic definition of rank (quantifying over degrees rather than over subsets directly), which is logically clear but not intended to be executed. During formalization, we learnt to separate the existence proofs from actual algorithms. We invoke algorithms like Dhar's when we need them for constructive proofs, but for something like rank, which is hard to compute, we only prove things about it without ever trying to compute it in general. Moreover, Lean4's handling of inductive types and recursion required that we prove certain functions terminate. For instance, in the case of Lemma 4.1.10 and Corollary 4.4.1, we had to show that each firing reduces a well-founded measure (like the lexicographic combination of "number of chips that can still fire" and "graph size") to convince Lean that the algorithm always ends. Crafting these termination arguments was an additional proof layer not evident in the traditional mathematical presentation.

One subtle issue was ensuring that our Lean development remained in sync with mathematical intuition despite the different nature of logic. For instance, in our paper proof, we used the phrase "without loss of generality, replace D by K-D" to obtain a symmetric inequality. In Lean, "without loss of generality" has to be replaced by an explicit invocation of a symmetry lemma or by proving a separate lemma for the swapped case. We ended up proving a symmetry result: since the statement of Riemann–Roch is symmetric under exchanging D with K-D (up to the sign of the formula), it

suffices to prove one inequality and then invoke this symmetry for the other. Lean4 made us explicit about such steps, providing a complete understanding of the proof's structure.

Lastly, a practical challenge was that Lean4 is a relatively new system, and its math library (at the time of formalization) was not as extensive as the Lean 3 mathlib. We often had to develop basic graph theory notions from scratch or port them from known results. For example, we defined our multi-edged graph structure 'CFGraph.' We proved basic properties like "loopless and undirected" for induction use because such lemmas were not yet in the standard library. Working with a cutting-edge proof assistant meant we were simultaneously preparing work that would be eventual direct contributions to its mathematics library. This slowed us down initially but paid off by giving us complete control over definitions.

The challenges in formalizing Riemann–Roch ranged from translating intuitive arguments into formal proofs to overcoming tooling and library limitations. Grappling with each difficulty we encountered left us with a corresponding solution or workaround: introducing constructive arguments, organizing the proof into many axioms and lemmas, writing custom tactics, and occasionally developing new adjacent generic content that can be contributed to the library directly. The result proves that even deep combinatorial theorems can be successfully captured in Lean4. However, it requires perseverance and a willingness to handle many minutiae that traditional proofs gloss over.

### 5.4 Lessons Learned and Future Directions

The formalization of the Riemann–Roch theorem for graphs in Lean4 has been a rich learning experience, highlighting both the rewards and the hurdles of machine-assisted proving. One key takeaway is the increased rigor and clarity that formalization enforces. The process also underscored the value of modular proofs: breaking down a complex theorem into lemmas made the formal proof possible and improved our understanding of the theorem's anatomy. Each lemma we proved in Lean corresponds to a tangible mathematical insight (like the behavior of maximal unwinnable divisors or the effect of adding two winnable divisors). The computer proof became a dialogue partner, forcing us to justify every claim and often suggesting alternative approaches when a direct formal translation of a human proof was difficult.

Another lesson learned is that formalizing combinatorial theorems can guide the development of

better algorithms and structures. Moreover, the exercise of formalization often reveals which parts of a proof are canonical and which are ad hoc. For example, our formal proof of Riemann–Roch heavily used the concept of acyclic orientations with a unique source, which appears to be a fundamental combinatorial bridge between chip-firing and divisor theory. Any future attempt to generalize or extend Riemann–Roch (say, to other chip-firing-like games) will likely use a similar bridge. On the other hand, certain tricks in the informal proof (like a specific choice of a divisor H in the proof of 4.3.1) turned out not to be unique—there were many ways to formalize that step, and Lean4 let us explore variants. Thus, we learned which aspects of the proof are structurally important and which are merely choices of convenience.

Looking forward, this formalization opens up several avenues in both mathematics and computer-assisted proof. On the graph theory front, one immediate extension is to explore the full *Baker–Norine theory* on graphs. We have formalized Riemann–Roch and Clifford's theorem; a natural next step is to formalize the graph-theoretic analog of Brill–Noether theory, which concerns the existence of special divisors of given rank and degree on graphs. Another direction is to consider chip-firing on metric graphs (tropical curves) and attempt a formal comparison between the discrete and continuous cases. This would contribute to bridging combinatorial and algebraic geometry in a formal proof assistant setting.

There are also opportunities in the realm of combinatorial optimization and network theory. The chip-firing game is closely related to flows in networks, the dollar game being analogous to balancing a flow with supplies and demands at vertices. Our Lean4 development could be extended to formally verify algorithms that compute flows or cuts using chip-firing methods. For example, specific optimal chip-firing sequences solve the max-flow min-cut problem on planar graphs. By formalizing those connections, we could use Lean4 to verify classical network optimization algorithms in a new way, reducing them to chip-firing processes and leveraging our correctness proofs of those processes. This aligns with a broader goal of using formal methods to guarantee the correctness of algorithms in combinatorial optimization, where subtle bugs can sometimes go unnoticed in informal proofs.

From a machine-assisted proving perspective, the success of this project suggests that Lean4 (and similar tools) are now robust enough to handle nontrivial combinatorial theorems. As Lean4's math library grows, future formalizations will become easier. In a few years, one can imagine that

much of the groundwork we had to develop (graph theory basics, etc.) manually will be readily available, allowing new users to jump directly into formalizing advanced chip-firing results without reinventing the wheel. We also anticipate improved automation and AI integration in proof assistants. Indeed, as mentioned in the introduction, there is ongoing work on AI-driven tools to assist Lean users. There is scope to experiment with a prototype "agentic" AI tool that takes a rough outline or "proof sketch" and attempts to fill in the formal details. The idea is to let mathematicians input their intuitive strategy (for example, "use Dhar's algorithm to get an orientation, then form divisor H and apply Riemann–Roch") and have the AI suggest the formal Lean tactics to realize that strategy. Our experience with TheoremLlama [3] has been encouraging: as demonstrated further in the case study in [4, Appendix D], even when the AI does not fully solve a problem, it frequently offers valuable insights or automates routine components of the proof process. In the future, such technology could dramatically speed up the formalization of results like Riemann–Roch by reducing the manual translation overhead. This approach can be refined further and potentially with tighter integration with Lean4, thus turning formal proof development into a more interactive, high-level process where humans provide insights and AI + Lean handles at least some of the tedious details.

Reflecting on the broader impact of formalizing a theorem like Riemann–Roch for graphs, this work contributes to the growing body of formally verified mathematics, which not only serves as a proof of concept that "it can be done" but also ensures that the results will stand the test of time. Anyone can now check our Lean4 code to see the exact assumptions (structurally and temporarily axiomatic) and the proof, leaving no ambiguity. As mathematics leans towards greater complexity, having theorems in a proof assistant means they can be reused as reliable building blocks for future theorems (much as we rely on a lemma in our proofs, future formal proofs can import our Riemann–Roch theorem directly). In the long run, we envision this work contributing to an even more robust and complete library of formalized combinatorial theorems that can be applied to problems in computer science (e.g., verification of network algorithms) and mathematics alike. Formalizing chip-firing games and graphical Riemann–Roch is one step in that direction. It paves the way for tackling even more ambitious results with confidence that combining human insight and machine precision will continue to scale up.

# **Bibliography**

- [1] M. Baker and S. Norine, Riemann-Roch and Abel-Jacobi theory on a finite graph, Advances in Mathematics, 215 (2007), 766–788. 1, 129
- [2] S. Corry and D. Perkinson, Divisors and Sandpiles: An Introduction to Chip-Firing, American Mathematical Society, Providence, Rhode Island. 2018. 1, 19, 23, 25, 26, 28, 29, 35, 37, 45, 122, 124, 126, 129
- [3] R. Wang, J. Zhang, Y. Jia, R. Pan, S. Diao, R. Pi, and T. Zhang, TheoremLlama: Transforming General-Purpose LLMs into Lean4 Experts, arXiv preprint, https://arxiv.org/abs/2407. 03203, 2024. 3, 42, 50
- [4] R. Wang, R. Pan, Y. Li, J. Zhang, Y. Jia, S. Diao, R. Pi, J. Hu, and T. Zhang, MA-LoT: Multi-Agent Lean-based Long Chain-of-Thought Reasoning enhances Formal Theorem Proving, arXiv preprint, https://arxiv.org/abs/2503.03205, 2025. 42, 50
- [5] V. Kiss and L. Tóthmérész, "Chip-firing games on Eulerian digraphs and NP-hardness of computing the rank of a divisor on a graph," Discrete Applied Mathematics, vol. 193, pp. 48–56, Oct. 2015. DOI: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.dam.2015.04.030. 2, 37, 45, 47
- [6] de Moura, L., Ullrich, S.: The lean 4 theorem prover and programming language. In: Platzer, A., Sutcliffe, G. (eds.) Automated Deduction – CADE 28. pp. 625–635. Springer International Publishing, Cham (2021) 3, 9, 41
- [7] The Coq Development Team: The Coq reference manual release 8.19.0. https://coq.inria.fr/doc/V8.19.0/refman(2024) 3,41
- [8] Nipkow, T., Paulson, L.C., Wenzel, M.: Isabelle/HOL: a proof assistant for higherorder logic, vol. 2283. Springer Science Business Media (2002) 3, 41

- [9] Gabriel Ebner, Sebastian Ullrich, Jared Roesch, Jeremy Avigad, and Leonardo de Moura. 2017. A metaprogramming framework for formal verification. PACMPL 1, ICFP (2017), 34:1–34:29. https://doi.org/10.1145/3110278 41
- [10] mathlib: The lean mathematical library. CoRR abs/1910.09336 (2019), http://arxiv.org/abs/1910.09336 16, 21, 42
- [11] Kevin Buzzard, Jon Eugster, et al. *Natural Number Game*. 2023. Available at: https://adam.math.hhu.de/#/g/leanprover-community/nng4. Accessed: 2025-01-31. 42
- [12] Lean Community, *Wiedijk's 100 Theorems in Lean*, Lean Prover Community, https://leanprover-community.github.io/100.html. Accessed: April 2025. 3, 42
- [13] I. Teng, "Theorem Proving using Machine Learning and Lean 4," *Isaac Teng's Blog*, April 15, 2024. Available at: https://isaacteng.co.uk/2024/04/15/theorem-proving-using-machine-learning-lean-4/. [Accessed: February 28, 2025]. 41, 42
- [14] F. Cools, J. Draisma, S. Payne, and E. Robeva, A tropical proof of the Brill-Noether Theorem, *Advances in Mathematics*, 230 (2012), 759–776. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aim. 2012.02.019. 2
- [15] N. Pflueger, Brill-Noether varieties of k-gonal curves, *Advances in Mathematics*, 312 (2017), 46–63. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aim.2017.01.027. 2
- [16] B. Osserman, Limit linear series and the Amini-Baker construction, arXiv preprint, https://arxiv.org/abs/1707.03845, 2017. 130
- [17] T. Tao, "A slightly longer Lean 4 proof tour," What's new, December 5, 2023. Available at: https://terrytao.wordpress.com/2023/12/05/a-slightly-longer-lean-4-proof-tour/. [Accessed: March 20, 2025]. 41
- [18] T. Tao, Y. Dillies, and B. Mehta, "Formalizing the proof of PFR in Lean 4 using Blueprint: A short tour," December 2023. [Accessed: March 20, 2025]. 41

[19] N. Weibel, A. Ispas, B. Signer, and M. C. Norrie, "PaperProof: a paper-digital proof-editing system," in *CHI '08 Extended Abstracts on Human Factors in Computing Systems*, Florence, Italy, pp. 2349–2354, ACM, 2008. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1145/1358628.1358682. 42, 131

# Appendix A

# **Lean4 Implementation for Chip Firing**& Graphical Riemann Roch

## **A.1** Basic Properties for Chip Firing Graphs (Basic.lean)

```
1 import Mathlib.Data.Finset.Basic
 2 import Mathlib.Data.Finset.Fold
 3 import Mathlib.Data.Multiset.Basic
 4 import Mathlib.Algebra.Group.Subgroup.Basic
 5 import Mathlib. Tactic. Abel
 6 import Mathlib.LinearAlgebra.Matrix.GeneralLinearGroup.Defs
7 import Mathlib.Algebra.BigOperators.Group.Finset
 8
9 import Init.Core
10 import Init.NotationExtra
12 import Paperproof
13
14 set_option linter.unusedVariables false
15 set_option trace.split.failure true
16 set_option linter.unusedSectionVars false
17
18 open Multiset Finset
19
20 -- Assume V is a finite type with decidable equality
21 variable {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
22
23 -- Define a set of edges to be loopless only if it doesn't have loops
24 def isLoopless (edges : Multiset (V \times V)) : Bool :=
      Multiset.card (edges.filter (\lambda e => (e.1 = e.2))) = 0
26
27 def isLoopless_prop (edges : Multiset (V \times V)) : Prop :=
    \forall v, (v, v) \notin edges
30 lemma isLoopless_prop_bool_equiv (edges : Multiset (V \times V)) :
31
        isLoopless\_prop edges \leftrightarrow isLoopless edges = true := by
32
      unfold isLoopless_prop isLoopless
```

```
33
      constructor
34
      · intro h
35
        apply decide_eq_true
36
        rw [Multiset.card_eq_zero]
37
        simp only [Multiset.eq_zero_iff_forall_not_mem]
38
        intro e he
39
        have h_{eq} : e.1 = e.2 := by
40
          exact Multiset.mem_filter.mp he |>.2
41
        have he' : e \in edges := by
42
          exact Multiset.mem_filter.mp he |>.1
43
        cases e with
44
        | mk a b \Rightarrow
45
          simp at h_eq
46
          have : (a, b) = (a, a) := by rw [h_eq]
47
          rw [this] at he'
48
          exact h a he'
49
50
      · intro h
51
        intro v
52
        intro hv
53
        apply False.elim
54
        have h_filter: (v, v) \in Multiset.filter (\lambda e => e.1 = e.2) edges := by
55
          apply Multiset.mem_filter.mpr
56
          constructor
57
          · exact hv
58
          · simp
59
60
        have h_card : Multiset.card (Multiset.filter (\lambda e => e.1 = e.2) edges) > 0 := by
61
          apply Multiset.card_pos_iff_exists_mem.mpr
62
          exists (v, v)
63
64
        have h_eq : Multiset.card (Multiset.filter (\lambda e => e.1 = e.2) edges) = 0 := by
65
          -- Use the fact that isLoopless edges = true means the cardinality is 0
66
          unfold isLoopless at h
67
          -- Since h : decide (...) = true, we extract the underlying proposition
68
          apply of_decide_eq_true h
69
70
        linarith
71
72
   -- Define a set of edges to be undirected only if it doesn't have both (v, w) and (w,
73 def isUndirected (edges : Multiset (V \times V)) : Bool :=
74
      Multiset.card (edges.filter (\lambda e => (e.2, e.1) \in edges)) = 0
75
76 def isUndirected_prop (edges : Multiset (V \times V)) : Prop :=
77
    \forall v1 v2, (v1, v2) \in edges \rightarrow (v2, v1) \notin edges
78
79 lemma isUndirected_prop_bool_equiv (edges : Multiset (V \times V)) :
80
        isUndirected_prop edges \leftrightarrow isUndirected edges = true := by
81
      unfold isUndirected_prop isUndirected
82
      constructor
```

```
83

    intro h_prop -- Assume isUndirected_prop edges

84
         apply decide_eq_true -- Goal: decide (...) = true
85
         rw [Multiset.card_eq_zero] -- Goal: filter (...) = 0
         simp only [Multiset.eq_zero_iff_forall_not_mem] -- Goal: \forall (a : \forall × \forall), a \notin
86
         filter (...) edges
87
         intro e he_filter -- Assume e ∈ filter (...) edges
88
         -- Unpack he_filter
89
         have h_mem_edges : e \in edges := Multiset.mem_filter.mp he_filter |>.1
90
         have h_rev_mem_edges : (e.2, e.1) ∈ edges := Multiset.mem_filter.mp he_filter |>.2
         -- Use h_prop to get a contradiction
91
92
         exact h_prop e.1 e.2 h_mem_edges h_rev_mem_edges
93
       • intro h_bool -- Assume isUndirected edges = true
94
         intro v1 v2 h_v1v2_mem h_v2v1_mem -- Assume v1, v2, (v1, v2) \in edges, (v2, v1) \in
         edges. Goal: False
95
         apply False.elim
 96
         -- Show (v1, v2) is in the filtered multiset
97
         have h_filter_mem : (v1, v2) \in Multiset.filter (\lambda e => (e.2, e.1) \in edges) edges
         := by
98
           apply Multiset.mem_filter.mpr
99
           constructor
100
           \cdot exact h_v1v2_mem -- (v1, v2) \in edges
101
           · simp -- Goal: ((v1, v2).2, (v1, v2).1) ∈ edges
102
              exact h_v2v1_mem -- (v2, v1) \in edges
103
         -- The card of the filtered multiset must be > 0
104
         have h_card_pos : Multiset.card (Multiset.filter (\lambda e => (e.2, e.1) \in edges)
         edges) > 0 := by
105
           apply Multiset.card_pos_iff_exists_mem.mpr
106
           exists (v1, v2)
107
         -- Get card = 0 from h_bool
108
         have h_card_zero : Multiset.card (Multiset.filter (\lambda e => (e.2, e.1) \in edges)
         edges) = 0 := by
109
           apply of_decide_eq_true h_bool
110
         -- Contradiction
111
         linarith -- h_card_pos contradicts h_card_zero
112
113
114 -- Multigraph with undirected and loopless edges
115 structure CFGraph (V : Type) [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V] :=
116
       (edges : Multiset (V \times V))
117
       (loopless : isLoopless edges = true)
118
       (undirected: isUndirected edges = true)
119
120 -- Divisor as a function from vertices to integers
121 def CFDiv (V : Type) := V \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}
122
123 -- Divisor addition (pointwise)
124 instance : Add (CFDiv V) := \langle \lambda D_1 D_2 \rangle = \lambda v \rangle = D_1 v + D_2 v
125
126 -- Divisor subtraction (pointwise)
127 instance : Sub (CFDiv V) := \langle \lambda \ D_1 \ D_2 \Rightarrow \lambda \ v \Rightarrow D_1 \ v - D_2 \ v \rangle
128
```

```
129 -- Zero divisor
130 instance : Zero (CFDiv V) := \langle \lambda = \rangle
131
132 -- Neg for divisors
133 instance : Neg (CFDiv V) := \langle \lambda D \Rightarrow \lambda v \Rightarrow -D v \rangle
134
135 -- Add coercion from V 
ightarrow \mathbb Z to CFDiv V
136 instance : Coe (V 
ightarrow \mathbb{Z}) (CFDiv V) where
137
       coe f := f
138
139 -- Properties of divisor arithmetic
140 @[simp] lemma add_apply (D<sub>1</sub> D<sub>2</sub> : CFDiv V) (v : V) :
141
        (D_1 + D_2) v = D_1 v + D_2 v := rfl
142
143
     @[simp] lemma sub_apply (D_1 D_2 : CFDiv V) (v : V) :
       (D_1 - D_2) v = D_1 v - D_2 v := rfl
144
145
146 @[simp] lemma zero_apply (v : V) :
147
       (0 : CFDiv V) v = 0 := rfl
148
149 @[simp] lemma neg_apply (D : CFDiv V) (v : V) :
150
       (-D) v = -(D v) := rfl
151
152 @[simp] lemma distrib_sub_add (D_1 D_2 D_3 : CFDiv V) :
153
       D_1 - (D_2 + D_3) = (D_1 - D_2) - D_3 := by
154
        funext x
155
        simp [sub_apply, add_apply]
156
        ring
157
158 @[simp] lemma add_sub_distrib (D_1 D_2 D_3 : CFDiv V) :
159
        (D_1 + D_2) - D_3 = (D_1 - D_3) + D_2 := by
160
        funext x
161
        simp [sub_apply, add_apply]
162
        ring
163
164 /-- Lemma: Lambda form of divisor subtraction equals standard form -/
165 lemma divisor_sub_eq_lambda (G : CFGraph V) (D_1 D_2 : CFDiv V) :
166
        (\lambda \ v \Rightarrow D_1 \ v - D_2 \ v) = D_1 - D_2 := by
167
        funext v
168
       simp [sub_apply]
169
170 -- Number of edges between two vertices as an integer
171
    def num_edges (G : CFGraph V) (v w : V) : \mathbb{N} :=
172
       \uparrow(Multiset.card (G.edges.filter (\lambda e => e = (v, w) \vee e = (w, v))))
173
174 -- Lemma: Number of edges is non-negative
175 lemma num_edges_nonneg (G : CFGraph V) (v w : V) :
176
        num_edges G v w \geq 0 := by
177
        unfold num_edges
178
        apply Nat.cast_nonneg
179
```

```
180 -- Degree (Valence) of a vertex as an integer
181 def vertex_degree (G : CFGraph V) (v : V) : \mathbb{Z} :=
182
       \uparrow(Multiset.card (G.edges.filter (\lambda e => e.fst = v \vee e.snd = v)))
183
184 -- Lemma: Vertex degree is non-negative
185 lemma vertex_degree_nonneg (G : CFGraph V) (v : V) :
186
       vertex_degree G v \ge 0 := by
187
       unfold vertex_degree
188
       apply Nat.cast_nonneg
189
190 -- Firing move at a vertex
191 def firing_move (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) (v : V) : CFDiv V :=
192
       \lambda w => if w = v then D v - vertex_degree G v else D w + num_edges G v w
193
194 -- Borrowing move at a vertex
195 def borrowing_move (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) (v : V) : CFDiv V :=
       \lambda w => if w = v then D v + vertex_degree G v else D w - num_edges G v w
196
197
198 -- Define finset_sum using Finset.fold
199 def finset_sum \{\alpha \ \beta\} [AddCommMonoid \beta] (s : Finset \alpha) (f : \alpha \to \beta) : \beta :=
200
       s.fold (\cdot + \cdot) 0 f
201
202 -- Define set_firing to use finset_sum with consistent types
203 def set_firing (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) (S : Finset V) : CFDiv V :=
204
       \lambda w => D w + finset_sum S (\lambda v => if w = v then -vertex_degree G v else num_edges G
         v w)
205
206 -- Define the group structure on CFDiv V
207 instance : AddGroup (CFDiv V) := Pi.addGroup
208
209 -- Define the firing vector for a single vertex
210 def firing_vector (G : CFGraph V) (v : V) : CFDiv V :=
211
       \lambda w => if w = v then -vertex_degree G v else num_edges G v w
212
213 -- Define the principal divisors generated by firing moves at vertices
214 def principal_divisors (G : CFGraph V) : AddSubgroup (CFDiv V) :=
215
       AddSubgroup.closure (Set.range (firing_vector G))
216
217 -- Lemma: Principal divisors contain the firing vector at a vertex
218 lemma mem_principal_divisors_firing_vector (G : CFGraph V) (v : V) :
219
       firing_vector G v ∈ principal_divisors G := by
220
       apply AddSubgroup.subset_closure
221
       apply Set.mem_range_self
222
223 -- Define linear equivalence of divisors
224 def linear_equiv (G : CFGraph V) (D D' : CFDiv V) : Prop :=
225
       D' - D ∈ principal_divisors G
226
    -- [Proven] Proposition: Linear equivalence is an equivalence relation on Div(G)
228 theorem linear_equiv_is_equivalence (G : CFGraph V) : Equivalence (linear_equiv G) :=
         by
```

```
229
       apply Equivalence.mk
230
      -- Reflexivity
231
      · intro D
232
         unfold linear_equiv
233
         have h_zero : D - D = 0 := by simp
234
         rw [h_zero]
235
         exact AddSubgroup.zero_mem _
236
237
      -- Symmetry
238
      · intros D D' h
239
         unfold linear_equiv at *
240
         have h_{symm} : D - D' = -(D' - D) := by simp [sub_eq_add_neg, neg_sub]
241
         rw [h_symm]
242
         exact AddSubgroup.neg_mem _ h
243
244
      -- Transitivity
245
      · intros D D' D'' h1 h2
         unfold linear_equiv at *
246
247
         have h_{trans} : D'' - D = (D'' - D') + (D' - D) := by simp
248
         rw [h_trans]
249
         exact AddSubgroup.add_mem _ h2 h1
250
251 -- Define divisor class determined by a divisor
252 def divisor_class (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) : Set (CFDiv V) :=
253
      {D' : CFDiv V | linear_equiv G D D'}
254
255 -- Define effective divisors (in terms of non-negativity, returning a Bool)
256 def effective_bool (D : CFDiv V) : Bool :=
257
      \uparrow((Finset.univ.filter (fun v => D v < 0)).card = 0)
258
259 -- Define effective divisors (in terms of equivalent Prop)
260 def effective (D : CFDiv V) : Prop :=
261
     \forall v : V, D v > 0
262
263 -- Define the set of effective divisors
264 -- Note: We use the Prop returned by `effective` in set comprehension
265 def Div_plus (G : CFGraph V) : Set (CFDiv V) :=
266
     {D : CFDiv V | effective D}
267
268 -- Define winnable divisor
269 -- Note: We use the Prop returned by `linear_equiv` in set comprehension
270 def winnable (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) : Prop :=
271
      ∃ D' ∈ Div_plus G, linear_equiv G D D'
272
273 -- Define the complete linear system of divisors
274 def complete_linear_system (G: CFGraph V) (D: CFDiv V) : Set (CFDiv V) :=
275
      {D' : CFDiv V | linear_equiv G D D' ∧ effective D'}
276
277 -- Degree of a divisor
278 def deg (D : CFDiv V) : \mathbb{Z} := \Sigma v, D v
279 def deg_prop (D : CFDiv V) : Prop := deg D = \Sigma v, D v
```

```
280
281
     /-- Axiomatic Definition: Linear equivalence preserves degree of divisors -/
282
     axiom linear_equiv_preserves_deg {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
        (G : CFGraph V) (D D' : CFDiv V) (h : linear_equiv G D D') : deg D = deg D'
283
284
285 -- Define a firing script as a function from vertices to integers
286
     def firing_script (V : Type) := V \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}
287
288 -- Define Laplacian matrix as an |V| x |V| integer matrix
289 open Matrix
290 variable [Fintype V]
291
292 def laplacian_matrix (G : CFGraph V) : Matrix V V \mathbb{Z} :=
293
        \lambda i j => if i = j then vertex_degree G i else - (num_edges G i j)
294
295 -- Note: The Laplacian matrix L is given by Deg(G) - A, where Deg(G) is the diagonal
          matrix of degrees and A is the adjacency matrix.
296 -- This matrix can be used to represent the effect of a firing script on a divisor.
297
298\, -- Apply the Laplacian matrix to a firing script, and current divisor to get a new
          divisor
299
     def apply_laplacian (G : CFGraph V) (\sigma : firing_script V) (D: CFDiv V) : CFDiv V :=
300
        fun v \Rightarrow (D v) - (laplacian_matrix G).mulVec \sigma v
301
302 -- Define q-reduced divisors
     def q_reduced (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (D : CFDiv V) : Prop :=
303
304
        (\forall v \in \{v \mid v \neq q\}, D v \geq \emptyset) \land
305
        (\forall S : Finset V, S \subseteq (Finset.univ.filter (\lambda V \Rightarrow V \neq g)) \rightarrow S.Nonempty \rightarrow
306
          \exists v \in S, D v < finset_sum (Finset.univ.filter (\lambda w \Rightarrow \neg(w \in S))) (\lambda w \Rightarrow
          num_edges G v w))
307
308
     -- Define the ordering of divisors
309
     def divisor_order (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (D D' : CFDiv V) : Prop :=
        (∃ T : Finset V, T ⊆ (Finset.univ.filter (\lambda v ⇒ v ≠ q)) \wedge D' = set_firing G D T)
310
311
        (\forall \ \mathsf{T'} : \mathsf{Finset} \ \mathsf{V}, \ \mathsf{T'} \subseteq (\mathsf{Finset}.\mathsf{univ}.\mathsf{filter} \ (\lambda \ \mathsf{v} \Rightarrow \mathsf{v} \neq \mathsf{q})) \to \mathsf{D'} \neq \mathsf{set\_firing} \ \mathsf{G} \ \mathsf{D}
          T')
312
313 -- Define the ordering of divisors using the divisor_order relation
314 def divisor_ordering (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (D D' : CFDiv V) : Prop :=
315
        divisor_order G q D' D
316
317
     -- Legal set-firing: Ensure no vertex in S is in debt after firing
     def legal_set_firing (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) (S : Finset V) : Prop :=
319
       \forall v \in S, set_firing G D S v > 0
320
321
     /-- Axiom: Q-reduced form uniquely determines divisor class in the following sense:
322
          If two divisors D_1 and D_2 are both q-reduced and linearly equivalent,
323
          then they must be equal. This is a key uniqueness property that shows
324
          every divisor class contains exactly one q-reduced representative.
325
          This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so we are leaving it as an axiom for
```

```
the time being. -/ 326 axiom q_reduced_unique_class (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (D<sub>1</sub> D<sub>2</sub> : CFDiv V) : q_reduced G q D<sub>1</sub> \wedge q_reduced G q D<sub>2</sub> \wedge linear_equiv G D<sub>1</sub> D<sub>2</sub> \rightarrow D<sub>1</sub> = D<sub>2</sub>
```

## A.2 Chip Firing Graphs Illustration (CFGraphExample.lean)

```
1 import ChipFiringWithLean.Basic
 2 import Mathlib.Data.Int.Order.Lemmas
3 import Mathlib.Data.Int.Order.Basic
4 import Mathlib.Tactic.NormNum
5 import Mathlib.LinearAlgebra.Matrix.Symmetric
6 import Paperproof
8 set_option linter.unusedVariables false
9 set_option trace.split.failure true
10
11 open Multiset Finset
12
13 inductive Person : Type
14
      | A | B | C | E
15
      deriving DecidableEq
16
17 instance : Fintype Person where
18
      elems := {Person.A, Person.B, Person.C, Person.E}
19
      complete := by {
20
       intro x
21
       cases x
22
       all_goals { simp }
23
24
25 -- Example usage for Person type in a loopless graph
26 def exampleEdges : Multiset (Person \times Person) :=
27
     Multiset.ofList Γ
28
        (Person.A, Person.B),
29
        (Person.B, Person.C),
30
        (Person.C, Person.E)
      ]
31
32 theorem loopless_example_edges : isLoopless exampleEdges = true := by rfl
33 theorem loopless_prop_example_edges : isLoopless_prop exampleEdges := by
34
      unfold isLoopless_prop
35
      decide
36 theorem undirected_example_edges : isUndirected exampleEdges = true := by rfl
37
   theorem undirected_prop_example_edges : isUndirected_prop exampleEdges := by
38
      unfold isUndirected_prop
39
      decide
40
41 -- Example usage for Person type in a graph with a loop
42 def edgesWithLoop : Multiset (Person <math>\times Person) :=
43
     Multiset.ofList [
44
        (Person.A, Person.B),
```

```
45
        (Person.A, Person.A),
                              -- This is a loop
46
        (Person.B, Person.C),
47
   theorem loopless_test_edges_with_loop : isLoopless edgesWithLoop = false := by rfl
48
49
50
   -- Example usage for Person type in a graph with a non-undirected edge
51
    def edgesWithNonUndirected : Multiset (Person × Person) :=
52
     Multiset.ofList [
53
        (Person.A, Person.B),
54
        (Person.B, Person.C),
55
        (Person.C, Person.E),
56
        (Person.E, Person.C) -- This is a non-undirected edge
57
58
    theorem undirected_test_edges_with_non_undirected : isUndirected
        edgesWithNonUndirected = false := by rfl
59
60 def example_graph : CFGraph Person := {
61
      edges := Multiset.ofList [
62
        (Person.A, Person.B), (Person.B, Person.C),
63
        (Person.A, Person.C), (Person.A, Person.E),
64
        (Person.A, Person.E), (Person.E, Person.C)
65
      ],
66
      loopless := by rfl,
67
      undirected := by rfl
68 }
69
70 def initial_wealth : CFDiv Person :=
71
     fun v \Rightarrow match v with
72.
      | Person.A \Rightarrow 2
73
     \mid Person.B => -3
74
     | Person.C => 4
75
     \mid Person.E => -1
76
77 -- Test vertex degrees
78 theorem vertex_degree_A : vertex_degree example_graph Person.A = 4 := by rfl
79 theorem vertex_degree_B : vertex_degree example_graph Person.B = 2 := by rfl
80 theorem vertex_degree_C : vertex_degree example_graph Person.C = 3 := by rfl
81 theorem vertex_degree_E : vertex_degree example_graph Person.E = 3 := by rfl
82
83 -- Test edge counts
84 theorem edge_count_AB : num_edges example_graph Person.A Person.B = 1 := by rfl
85 theorem edge_count_BA : num_edges example_graph Person.B Person.A = 1 := by rfl
86 theorem edge_count_BC : num_edges example_graph Person.B Person.C = 1 := by rfl
87 theorem edge_count_CB : num_edges example_graph Person.C Person.B = 1 := by rfl
88 theorem edge_count_AC : num_edges example_graph Person.A Person.C = 1 := by rfl
89 theorem edge_count_CA : num_edges example_graph Person.C Person.A = 1 := by rfl
90 theorem edge_count_AE : num_edges example_graph Person.A Person.E = 2 := by rfl
91 theorem edge_count_EA : num_edges example_graph Person.E Person.A = 2 := by rfl
92 theorem edge_count_EC : num_edges example_graph Person.E Person.C = 1 := by rfl
93 theorem edge_count_CE : num_edges example_graph Person.C Person.E = 1 := by rfl
94 theorem edge_count_BE : num_edges example_graph Person.B Person.E = 0 := by rfl
```

```
95 theorem edge_count_EB : num_edges example_graph Person.E Person.B = 0 := by rfl
 96
 97 -- Test No self-loops
 98 theorem edge_count_AA : num_edges example_graph Person.A Person.A = 0 := by rfl
 99 theorem edge_count_BB : num_edges example_graph Person.B Person.B = 0 := by rfl
100 theorem edge_count_CC : num_edges example_graph Person.C Person.C = 0 := by rfl
101 theorem edge_count_EE : num_edges example_graph Person.E Person.E = 0 := by rfl
102
103 -- Test Charlie lending through an individual firing move
104 def after_charlie_lends := firing_move example_graph initial_wealth Person.C
105 theorem charlie_wealth_after_lending : after_charlie_lends Person.C = 1 := by rfl
106 theorem bob_wealth_after_charlie_lends : after_charlie_lends Person.B = -2 := by rfl
107
108 -- Test set firing W_1 = \{A, E, C\}
109 \text{ def } W_1 : \text{Finset Person} := \{\text{Person.A, Person.E, Person.C}\}
110 def after_W<sub>1</sub>_firing := set_firing example_graph initial_wealth W<sub>1</sub>
111 theorem alice_wealth_after_W_1 : after_W_1-firing Person.A = 1 := by rfl
112 theorem bob_wealth_after_W_1: after_W_1-firing Person.B = -1 := by rfl
113 theorem charlie_wealth_after_W_1 : after_W_1_firing Person.C = 3 := by rfl
114 theorem elise_wealth_after_W<sub>1</sub> : after_W<sub>1</sub>_firing Person.E = -1 := by rfl
115
116 -- Test set firing W_2 = \{A, E, C\}
117 def W_2: Finset Person := W_1
118 def after_W2_firing := set_firing example_graph after_W1_firing W2
119 theorem alice_wealth_after_W<sub>2</sub> : after_W<sub>2</sub>_firing Person.A = \emptyset := by rfl
120 theorem bob_wealth_after_W2 : after_W2_firing Person.B = 1 := by rfl
121 theorem charlie_wealth_after_W2 : after_W2_firing Person.C = 2 := by rfl
122 theorem elise_wealth_after_W<sub>2</sub> : after_W<sub>2</sub>_firing Person.E = -1 := by rfl
123
124 -- Test set firing W_3 = \{B,C\}
125 def W<sub>3</sub> : Finset Person := {Person.B, Person.C}
126 def after_W3_firing := set_firing example_graph after_W2_firing W3
127 theorem alice_wealth_after_W<sub>3</sub> : after_W<sub>3</sub>_firing Person.A = 2 := by rfl
128 theorem bob_wealth_after_W3 : after_W3_firing Person.B = 0 := by rfl
129 theorem charlie_wealth_after_W<sub>3</sub> : after_W<sub>3</sub>_firing Person.C = \emptyset := by rfl
130 theorem elise_wealth_after_W3 : after_W3_firing Person.E = 0 := by rfl
131
132 -- Test borrowing moves
133 def after_bob_borrows := borrowing_move example_graph initial_wealth Person.B
134 theorem bob_wealth_after_borrowing : after_bob_borrows Person.B = -1 := by rfl
135 theorem alice_wealth_after_bob_borrows : after_bob_borrows Person.A = 1 := by rfl
136 theorem charlie_wealth_after_bob_borrows : after_bob_borrows Person.C = 3 := by rf1
137
138 -- Test degree of divisors
139 theorem initial_wealth_degree : deg initial_wealth = 2 := by rfl
140 theorem after_W<sub>1</sub>_degree : deg after_W<sub>1</sub>_firing = 2 := by rfl
141 theorem after_W2_degree : deg after_W2_firing = 2 := by rfl
142 theorem after_W<sub>3</sub>_degree : deg after_W<sub>3</sub>_firing = 2 := by rfl
143
144 -- Test effectiveness of divisors
145 theorem initial_not_effective : ¬effective initial_wealth := by {
```

```
146
      intro h
147
      have hB := h Person.B
148
      have h_neg : initial_wealth Person.B = -3 := by rfl
149
      have h_1t : -3 < 0 := by norm_num
150
       exact not_le.mpr h_lt hB
151 }
152
    theorem initial_not_effective_bool : effective_bool initial_wealth = false := by rfl
153 theorem after_W3_firing_effective : effective_bool after_W3_firing = true := by rfl
154
155 -- Test Laplacian matrix values and symmetricity
156 def example_laplacian := laplacian_matrix example_graph
157 theorem laplacian_diagonal_A : example_laplacian Person.A Person.A = 4 := by rfl
158 theorem laplacian_diagonal_B : example_laplacian Person.B Person.B = 2 := by rfl
159 theorem laplacian_diagonal_C : example_laplacian Person.C Person.C = 3 := by rfl
160 theorem laplacian_diagonal_E : example_laplacian Person.E Person.E = 3 := by rfl
161 theorem laplacian_off_diagonal_AB : example_laplacian Person.A Person.B = -1 := by rfl
162 theorem laplacian_off_diagonal_AC : example_laplacian Person.A Person.C = -1 := by rfl
163 theorem laplacian_off_diagonal_AE : example_laplacian Person.A Person.E = -2 := by rfl
164 theorem laplacian_off_diagonal_BC : example_laplacian Person.B Person.C = -1 := by rfl
165 theorem laplacian_off_diagonal_BE : example_laplacian Person.B Person.E = 0 := by rfl
166
    theorem laplacian_off_diagonal_CE : example_laplacian Person.C Person.E = -1 := by rfl
    theorem check_example_laplacian_symmetry : Matrix.IsSymm example_laplacian := by {
167
168
       apply Matrix.IsSymm.ext
169
       intros i j
170
       cases i <;> cases j
171
       all_goals {
172
         rfl
173
      }
174 }
175
176 -- Test script firing through laplacians
177 def firing_script_example : firing_script Person := fun v => match v with
178
      | Person.A => 0
179
      I Person.B \Rightarrow -1
180
      | Person.C => 1
181
      | Person.E => 0
182
    def res_div_post_lap_based_script_firing := apply_laplacian example_graph
         firing_script_example initial_wealth
183
    theorem lap_based_script_firing_preserves_degree : deg
         res_div_post_lap_based_script_firing = 2 := by rfl
184
185
    -- Test divisor that is not q-reduced with respect to Person.A
186 def non_q_reduced_example : CFDiv Person := fun v => match v with
187
      | Person.A => 1
188
      | Person.B => -1 -- violates non-negativity condition for non-q vertices
189
      | Person.C => 2
190
      | Person.E => 1
191
192
    theorem non_q_reduced_example_is_invalid : ¬q_reduced example_graph Person.A
         non_q_reduced_example := by {
193
       intro h
```

```
194     cases h with
195     | intro h1 h2 => {
196          have hB := h1 Person.B (by simp)
197          simp [non_q_reduced_example] at hB
198     }
199  }
```

# **A.3** Configurations on Chip Firing Graphs (Config.lean)

```
1 import Mathlib.Data.Finset.Basic
2 import Mathlib.Data.Finset.Fold
3 import Mathlib.Data.Multiset.Basic
4 import Mathlib.Algebra.Group.Subgroup.Basic
5 import Mathlib.Tactic.Abel
6 import Mathlib.LinearAlgebra.Matrix.GeneralLinearGroup.Defs
7 import Mathlib.Algebra.BigOperators.Group.Finset
8 import ChipFiringWithLean.Basic
9 import Paperproof
10
11 set_option linter.unusedVariables false
12 set_option trace.split.failure true
13 set_option linter.unusedSectionVars false
14
15 open Multiset Finset
16
17 -- Assume V is a finite type with decidable equality
18 variable {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
19
20 /-- A configuration on a graph G with respect to a distinguished vertex q.
21
        Represents an element of \mathbb{Z}(V\setminus \{q\})\subseteq \mathbb{Z}V with non-negativity constraints on V\setminus \{q\}.
22
23
        Fields:
        * vertex_degree - Assignment of integers to vertices
24
        * non_negative_except_q - Proof that all values except at q are non-negative -/
26 structure Config (V : Type) (q : V) :=
27
     /-- Assignment of integers to vertices representing the number of chips at each
        vertex -/
28
      (vertex_degree : V \rightarrow \mathbb{Z})
      /-- Proof that all vertices except q have non-negative values -/
30
      (non_negative_except_q : \forall v : V, v \neq q \rightarrow vertex_degree v \geq 0)
31
32 /-- The degree of a configuration is the sum of all values except at q.
33
        deg(c) = \Sigma_{v} \in V (q) c(v) -/
34 def config_degree \{q:V\} (c : Config V q) : \mathbb{Z} :=
35
      \Sigma v in (univ.filter (\lambda v => v \neq q)), c.vertex_degree v
36
37 /-- Ordering on configurations: c \geq c' if c(v) \geq c'(v) for all v \in V.
        This is a pointwise comparison of the number of chips at each vertex. -/
39 def config_ge {q : V} (c c' : Config V q) : Prop :=
   ∀ v : V, c.vertex_degree v ≥ c'.vertex_degree v
```

```
41
  /-- A configuration is non-negative if all vertices (including q) have non-negative
        values.
43
        This is stronger than the basic Config constraint which only requires
        non-negativity on V(q). -/
44
    def config_nonnegative {q : V} (c : Config V q) : Prop :=
45
      \forall v : V, c.vertex_degree v \geq 0
46
47 /-- Linear equivalence of configurations: c \, c' if they can be transformed into one
        another
        through a sequence of lending and borrowing operations. The difference between
48
        configurations
49
        must be in the subgroup generated by firing moves. -/
50 def config_linear_equiv {q : V} (G : CFGraph V) (c c' : Config V q) : Prop :=
51
      let diff := \lambda v => c'.vertex_degree v - c.vertex_degree v
52
      diff \in AddSubgroup.closure (Set.range (<math>\lambda v \Rightarrow \lambda w \Rightarrow if w \Rightarrow v then -vertex_degree G
        v else num_edges G v w))
53
54 -- Definition of the out-degree of a vertex v \in S with respect to a subset S \subseteq V \setminus
55 -- This counts edges from v to vertices *outside* S (but not q).
56 -- outdeg_S(v) = \{(v, w) \in E \mid w \in (V \setminus \{q\}) \setminus S \}
57 def outdeg_S (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (S : Finset V) (v : V) : \mathbb{Z} :=
58
      -- Sum num_edges from v to w, where w is not in S and not q.
59
      \Sigma w in (univ.filter (\lambda x => x \neq q)).filter (\lambda x => x \notin S), (num_edges G v w : \mathbb{Z})
60
61 -- Standard definition of Superstability:
62 -- A configuration c is superstable w.r.t. q if for every non-empty subset S of V \
63 -- there is at least one vertex v in S that cannot fire without borrowing,
64 -- meaning its chip count c(v) is strictly less than its out-degree w.r.t. S.
65 def superstable (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (c : Config V q) : Prop :=
      \forall S : Finset V, S \subseteq univ.filter (\lambda x => x \neq q) \rightarrow S.Nonempty \rightarrow
66
        \exists v \in S, c.vertex_degree v < outdeg_S G q S v
67
68
69
   /-- A maximal superstable configuration has no legal firings and dominates all other
        superstable configs -/
70 def maximal_superstable {q : V} (G : CFGraph V) (c : Config V q) : Prop :=
71
      superstable G q c \land \forall c' : Config V q, superstable G q c' \rightarrow config_ge c' c
72
73 /-- Axiom: Defining winnability of configurations through linear equivalence and chip
        addition.
74
        Used to show that adding a chip at any non-q vertex results in a winnable
        configuration
75
        when starting from a linearly equivalent divisor to a maximal superstable
        configuration.
76
        Proving this inductively is a bit tricky at the moment, and we ran into infinite
        recursive loop,
77
        thus we are declaring this as an axiom. -/
78 axiom winnable_through_equiv_and_chip (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (D : CFDiv V) (c :
        Config V q) :
```

```
1inear_equiv G D (\lambda v => c.vertex_degree v - if v = q then 1 else 0) \rightarrow 80 maximal_superstable G c \rightarrow 81 \forall v : V, v \neq q \rightarrow 82 winnable G (\lambda w => D w + if w = v then 1 else 0)
```

#### **A.4** Orientations and Directed Paths (Orientation.lean)

```
1 import Mathlib.Data.Finset.Basic
2 import Mathlib.Data.Finset.Fold
3 import Mathlib.Data.Multiset.Basic
4 import Mathlib.Algebra.Group.Subgroup.Basic
5 import Mathlib.Tactic.Abel
6 import Mathlib.LinearAlgebra.Matrix.GeneralLinearGroup.Defs
7 import Mathlib.Algebra.BigOperators.Group.Finset
8 import ChipFiringWithLean.Basic
9 import ChipFiringWithLean.Config
10 import Paperproof
11
12 set_option linter.unusedVariables false
13 set_option trace.split.failure true
14 set_option linter.unusedSectionVars false
15
16 open Multiset Finset
17
18 -- Assume V is a finite type with decidable equality
19 variable {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
20
21 /-- An orientation of a graph assigns a direction to each edge.
22
        The consistent field ensures each undirected edge corresponds to exactly
23
        one directed edge in the orientation. -/
24 structure Orientation (G : CFGraph V) :=
25
     /-- The set of directed edges in the orientation -/
      (directed\_edges : Multiset (V \times V))
26
27
      /-- Preserves edge counts between vertex pairs -/
28
      (count_preserving : \forall v w,
29
        Multiset.count (v, w) G.edges + Multiset.count (w, v) G.edges =
30
        Multiset.count (v, w) directed_edges + Multiset.count (w, v) directed_edges)
31
      /-- No bidirectional edges in the orientation -/
32
      (no_bidirectional : ∀ v w,
33
        Multiset.count (v, w) directed_edges = 0 ∨
34
        Multiset.count (w, v) directed_edges = 0)
35
36 /-- Number of edges directed into a vertex under an orientation -/
37 def indeg (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) (v : V) : \mathbb{N} :=
38
      Multiset.card (0.directed_edges.filter (\lambda e => e.snd = v))
39
40\, /-- Number of edges directed out of a vertex under an orientation -/
41 def outdeg (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) (v : V) : \mathbb{N} :=
42
      Multiset.card (0.directed_edges.filter (\lambda e => e.fst = v))
43
```

```
44 /-- A vertex is a source if it has no incoming edges (indegree = 0) -/
45 def is_source (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) (v : V) : Bool :=
46
      indeg G \ O \ v = 0
47
48 /-- A vertex is a sink if it has no outgoing edges (outdegree = 0) -/
49 def is_sink (G : CFGraph V) (0 : Orientation G) (v : V) : Bool :=
50
      outdeg G \circ V = \emptyset
51
52 /-- Helper function to check if two consecutive vertices form a directed edge -/
53 def is_directed_edge (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) (u v : V) : Bool :=
54
      (u, v) \in 0.directed\_edges
55
56 /-- Axiom: Well-foundedness of vertex levels
57
        This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so we are leaving it as an axiom for
        the time being. -/
58 axiom vertex_measure_decreasing (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) (v : V) :
59
      is_source G 0 v = false \rightarrow
60
      \forall u, is_directed_edge G O u v = true \rightarrow
61
      (univ.filter (\lambda w => is_directed_edge G O w u)).card <
62
      (univ.filter (\lambda w => is_directed_edge G O w v)).card
63
64 /-- Axiom: If u is in the filter set for vertex_level calculation of v,
65
        then there is a directed edge from u to v
66
        This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so we are leaving it as an axiom for
        the time being. -/
67
    axiom filter_implies_directed_edge (G : CFGraph V) (0 : Orientation G) (v u : V) :
      u \in univ.filter (\lambda w \Rightarrow is\_directed\_edge G O w v) \rightarrow
68
69
      is_directed_edge G O u v = true
70
71 /-- Axiom: Filter membership for vertex levels
72
        This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so we are leaving it as an axiom for
        the time being. -/
73 axiom vertex_filter_membership (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) (v u : V) :
74
      u \in univ.filter (\lambda w \Rightarrow is\_directed\_edge G O w v)
75
76 /-- The level of a vertex is its position in the topological ordering -/
77 def vertex_level (G : CFGraph V) (0 : Orientation G) (v : V) : \mathbb{N} :=
78
      if h : is_source G O v then 0
79
      else Nat.succ (Finset.sup (univ.filter (\lambda u => is_directed_edge G O u v))
80
                                  (\lambda u \Rightarrow vertex\_level G O u))
81 termination_by
82
      Finset.card (univ.filter (\lambda u => is_directed_edge G O u v))
83 decreasing_by {
84
      apply vertex_measure_decreasing G O v
85
      exact eq_false_of_ne_true h
86

    apply filter_implies_directed_edge G O v u

87
        exact vertex_filter_membership G O v u
88 }
89
90 /-- Vertices at a given level in the orientation -/
91 def vertices_at_level (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) (1 : \mathbb{N}) : Finset V :=
```

```
92
       univ.filter (\lambda v => vertex_level G O v = 1)
 93
 94 /-- Helper function for safe list access -/
 95 def list_get_safe \{\alpha : \mathsf{Type}\}\ (1 : \mathsf{List}\ \alpha)\ (i : \mathsf{Nat}) : \mathsf{Option}\ \alpha :=
 96
      l.get? i
 97
 98 /-- A directed path in a graph under an orientation -/
 99 structure DirectedPath (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) where
100
       /-- The sequence of vertices in the path -/
101
       vertices : List V
102
        /-- Every consecutive pair forms a directed edge -/
103
       valid_edges : \forall (i : Nat), i + 1 < vertices.length \rightarrow
104
          match (vertices.get? i, vertices.get? (i + 1)) with
105
          | (some u, some v) => is_directed_edge G O u v
106
          | _ => False
107
        /-- All vertices in the path are distinct -/
108
       distinct_vertices : \forall (i j : Nat), i < vertices.length \rightarrow j < vertices.length \rightarrow i \neq
           j \rightarrow
109
          match (vertices.get? i, vertices.get? j) with
110
          | (some u, some v) \Rightarrow u \neq v
111
          | _ => True
112
113 /-- A directed cycle is a directed path whose first and last vertices coincide.
114
          Apart from the repetition of the first/last vertex, all other vertices in the
          cycle are distinct. -/
115 structure DirectedCycle (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) :=
116
        (vertices : List V)
117
        /-- Every consecutive pair of vertices forms a directed edge in the orientation. -/
118
        (valid_edges : \forall (i : Nat), i + 1 < vertices.length \rightarrow
119
          match (vertices.get? i, vertices.get? (i + 1)) with
120
          | (some u, some v) => is_directed_edge G O u v
121
          | _ => False)
122
       /-- The cycle condition: the first vertex equals the last, ensuring a closed loop.
123
        (cycle_condition : vertices.length > 0 \land vertices.get? 0 = vertices.get?
          (vertices.length - 1))
124
        /-- All internal vertices (ignoring the last vertex which is the same as the first)
125
            are distinct from each other. This ensures there are no other repeated vertices
126
            besides the repetition at the end forming the cycle. -/
127
        (distinct_internal_vertices : ∀ (i j : Nat),
128
          i < vertices.length - 1 \rightarrow
129
          j < vertices.length - 1 \rightarrow
130
          i \neq j \rightarrow
131
          match (vertices.get? i, vertices.get? j) with
132
          | (some u, some v) \Rightarrow u \neq v
133
          | _ => True)
134
135 /-- Check if there are edges in both directions between two vertices -/
136 def has_bidirectional_edges (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) (u v : V) : Prop :=
137
       \exists e<sub>1</sub> e<sub>2</sub>, e<sub>1</sub> \in 0.directed_edges \land e<sub>2</sub> \in 0.directed_edges \land e<sub>1</sub> = (u, v) \land e<sub>2</sub> = (v, u)
138
```

```
139 /-- All multiple edges between same vertices point in same direction -/
140 def consistent_edge_directions (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) : Prop :=
141
      ∀ u v : V, ¬has_bidirectional_edges G O u v
142
143 /-- An orientation is acyclic if it has no directed cycles and
144
         maintains consistent edge directions between vertices -/
145 def is_acyclic (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) : Prop :=
146
       consistent_edge_directions G O ∧
147
       \neg \exists p : DirectedPath G O,
148
         p.vertices.length > 0 ∧
149
         match (p.vertices.get? 0, p.vertices.get? (p.vertices.length - 1)) with
150
         | (some u, some v) \Rightarrow u \Rightarrow v
151
         | _ => False
152
153
154 /-- Vertices that are not sources must have at least one incoming edge. -/
155 lemma indeg_ge_one_of_not_source (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) (v : V) :
         \neg is_source G O v \rightarrow indeg G O v \geq 1 := by
156
157
       intro h_not_source -- h_not_source : is_source G O v = false
158
       unfold is_source at h_not_source -- h_not_source : (decide (indeg G 0 v = 0)) =
         false
159
       apply Nat.one_le_iff_ne_zero.mpr -- Goal is indeg G O v \neq 0
160
       intro h_eq_zero -- Assume indeg G O v = 0
161
       have h_decide_true : decide (indeg G O v = 0) = true := by
162
         rw [h_eq_zero]
         exact decide_eq_true rfl
163
164
       rw [h_decide_true] at h_not_source
165
       simp at h_not_source
166
167 /-- For vertices that are not sources, indegree - 1 is non-negative. -/
168 lemma indeg_minus_one_nonneg_of_not_source (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) (v :
         V) :
169
         \neg is_source G 0 v \rightarrow 0 < (indeg G 0 v : \mathbb{Z}) - 1 := by
170
       intro h_not_source
171
       have h_{indeg_ge_1}: indeg G O v \geq 1 := indeg_ge_one_of_not_source G O v h_{indeg_ge_1}
172
       apply Int.sub_nonneg_of_le
173
       exact Nat.cast_le.mpr h_indeg_ge_1
174
175 /-- Configuration associated with a source vertex q under orientation 0.
176
         Requires O to be acyclic and q to be the unique source.
177
         For each vertex v \neq q, assigns indegree(v) - 1 chips. Assumes q is the unique
         source. -/
178 def config_of_source {G : CFGraph V} {O : Orientation G} {q : V} -- Make G, O, q
         implicit
         (h_acyclic : is_acyclic G O) (h_unique_source : \forall w, is_source G O w \rightarrow w = q) :
179
         Config V q :=
180
       { vertex_degree := \lambda v => if v = q then 0 else (indeg G 0 v : \mathbb{Z}) - 1,
181
         non_negative_except_q := \lambda v hv => by
182
           simp [vertex_degree]
183
           split_ifs with h_eq
184

    contradiction
```

```
185
                                  have h_not_source : ¬ is_source G O v := by
186
                                              intro hs_v
187
                                              exact hv (h_unique_source v hs_v)
188
                                        -- Need to provide implicit arguments G O v explicitly now
189
                                        exact indeg_minus_one_nonneg_of_not_source G O v h_not_source
190
                      }
191
192 /-- The divisor associated with an orientation assigns indegree - 1 to each vertex -/
              def divisor_of_orientation (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) : CFDiv V :=
194
                      \lambda v => indeg G O v - 1
195
196 /-- The canonical divisor assigns degree - 2 to each vertex.
197
                            This is independent of orientation and equals D(0) + D(reverse(0)) -/
198 def canonical_divisor (G : CFGraph V) : CFDiv V :=
199
                     \lambda v => (vertex_degree G v) - 2
200
201 /-- Auxillary Lemma: Double canonical difference is identity -/
202    lemma canonical_double_diff (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) :
203
                      (\lambda \ v \Rightarrow canonical\_divisor G \ v - (canonical\_divisor G \ v - D \ v)) = D := by
204
                      funext v; simp
205
206 /-- Definition (Axiomatic): Canonical divisor is sum of two acyclic orientations -/
207 axiom canonical_is_sum_orientations {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V] (G :
                            CFGraph V) :
208
                      \exists (O<sub>1</sub> O<sub>2</sub> : Orientation G),
209
                             is_acyclic G O_1 \wedge is_acyclic G O_2 \wedge is_acyclic 
210
                            canonical_divisor G = \lambda v => divisor_of_orientation G O<sub>1</sub> v +
                            divisor_of_orientation G O_2 v
```

### A.5 Rank and Genus (Rank.lean)

```
1 import Mathlib.Data.Finset.Basic
2 import Mathlib.Data.Finset.Fold
3 import Mathlib.Data.Multiset.Basic
4 import Mathlib.Algebra.Group.Subgroup.Basic
5 import Mathlib.Tactic.Abel
6 import Mathlib.LinearAlgebra.Matrix.GeneralLinearGroup.Defs
7 import Mathlib.Algebra.BigOperators.Group.Finset
8 import ChipFiringWithLean.Basic
9 import ChipFiringWithLean.Config
10 import ChipFiringWithLean.Orientation
11 import Paperproof
12
13 set_option linter.unusedVariables false
14 set_option trace.split.failure true
15 set_option linter.unusedSectionVars false
16
17 open Multiset Finset
18
19 -- Assume V is a finite type with decidable equality
```

```
20 variable {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
21
22 /-- Definition of maximal winnable divisor -/
23 def maximal_winnable (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) : Prop :=
      winnable G D \wedge \forall v : V, \negwinnable G (\lambda w => D w + if w = v then 1 else 0)
24
25
26 /-- A divisor is maximal unwinnable if it is unwinnable but adding
27
        a chip to any vertex makes it winnable -/
28 def maximal_unwinnable (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) : Prop :=
29
      ¬winnable G D \land \forall v : V, winnable G (\lambda w => D w + if w = v then 1 else 0)
30
31 /-- Given an acyclic orientation O with a unique source q, returns a configuration
32
    def orientation_to_config (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) (q : V)
        (h_acyclic : is_acyclic G 0) (h_unique_source : \forall w, is_source G 0 w \rightarrow w = q) :
33
        Config V q :=
34
      config_of_source h_acyclic h_unique_source
35
36 /-- The genus of a graph is its cycle rank: |E| - |V| + 1 - |V|
37 def genus (G : CFGraph V) : \mathbb{Z} :=
38
      Multiset.card G.edges - Fintype.card V + 1
39
40 /-- A divisor has rank -1 if it is not winnable -/
41
   def rank_eq_neg_one_wrt_winnability (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) : Prop :=
42
      \neg(winnable G D)
43
44 /-- A divisor has rank -1 if its complete linear system is empty -/
45 def rank_eq_neg_one_wrt_complete_linear_system (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) : Prop :=
46
      complete_linear_system G D = \emptyset
47
48 /-- Given a divisor D and amount k, returns all possible ways
49
        to remove k dollars from D (i.e. all divisors E where D-E has degree k) -/
50 def remove_k_dollars (D : CFDiv V) (k : \mathbb{N}) : Set (CFDiv V) :=
51
      \{E \mid effective E \land deg E = k\}
52
53 /-- A divisor D has rank \geq k if the game is winnable after removing any k dollars -/
    def rank\_geq (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) (k : <math>\mathbb{N}) : Prop :=
54
55
    \forall E \in remove_k_dollars D k, winnable G (\lambda v \Rightarrow D v - E v)
56
57 /-- Helper to check if a divisor has exactly k chips removed at some vertex -/
58 def has_k_chips_removed (D : CFDiv V) (E : CFDiv V) (k : \mathbb{N}) : Prop :=
59
     \exists v : V, E = (\lambda w => D w - if w = v then k else 0)
60
61 /-- Helper to check if all k-chip removals are winnable -/
62
    def all_k-removals_winnable (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) (k : \mathbb{N}) : Prop :=
63
    \forall E : CFDiv V, has_k_chips_removed D E k \rightarrow winnable G E
64
65
   /-- Helper to check if there exists an unwinnable configuration after removing k+1
        chips -/
66 def exists_unwinnable_removal (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) (k : ℕ) : Prop :=
      \exists E : CFDiv V, effective E \land deg E = k + 1 \land \neg(winnable G (\lambda v => D v - E v))
67
```

```
68
    /-- Lemma: If a divisor is winnable, there exists an effective divisor linearly
          equivalent to it -/
 70 lemma winnable_iff_exists_effective (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) :
 71
       winnable G D \leftrightarrow \exists D' : CFDiv V, effective D' \land linear_equiv G D D' := by
 72
        unfold winnable Div_plus
 73
        simp only [Set.mem_setOf_eq]
 74
 75 /-- Axiom: Rank existence and uniqueness -/
 76 axiom rank_exists_unique (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) :
 77
        \exists ! \ r : \mathbb{Z}, \ (r = -1 \land rank\_eq\_neg\_one\_wrt\_winnability G D) \lor
 78
          (r \geq 0 \wedge rank_geq G D r.toNat \wedge exists_unwinnable_removal G D r.toNat \wedge
 79
           \forall k' : \mathbb{N}, k' > r.toNat \rightarrow \neg(rank_geq G D k'))
 80
 81
    /-- The rank function for divisors -/
     noncomputable def rank (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) : \mathbb{Z} :=
 82
       Classical.choose (rank_exists_unique G D)
 83
 84
 85 /-- Definition: Properties of rank function with respect to effective divisors -/
 86 def rank_effective_char {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V] (G : CFGraph V) (D :
          CFDiv V) (r : \mathbb{Z}) :=
 87
        rank G D = r \leftrightarrow
 88
        (\forall E : CFDiv V, effective E \rightarrow deg E = r + 1 \rightarrow \neg(winnable G (\lambda v \Rightarrow D v - E v))) \land
 89
        (\forall E : CFDiv V, effective E \rightarrow deg E = r \rightarrow winnable G (\lambda v => D v - E v))
 90
 91
    /-- Definition (Axiomatic): Helper for rank characterization to get effective divisor
     axiom rank_get_effective {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V] (G : CFGraph V) (D :
          CFDiv V) :
 93
        \exists E : CFDiv V, effective E \land deg E = rank G D + 1 \land \neg(winnable G (\lambda v => D v - E
          v))
 94
 95 /-- Rank satisfies the defining properties -/
 96 axiom rank_spec (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) :
 97
       let r := rank G D
 98
        (r = -1 \leftrightarrow rank\_eq\_neg\_one\_wrt\_winnability G D) \land
 99
        (\forall k : \mathbb{N}, r \geq k \leftrightarrow rank_geq G D k) \land
100
        (\forall k : \mathbb{Z}, k \geq 0 \rightarrow r = k \leftrightarrow
101
          rank_geq G D k.toNat ∧
102
          exists_unwinnable_removal G D k.toNat \land
103
          \forall k' : \mathbb{N}, k' > k.toNat \rightarrow \neg(rank_geq G D k'))
104
105 /-- Axiomatic Definition: The zero divisor has rank 0 -/
106 axiom zero_divisor_rank (G : CFGraph V) : rank G (\lambda => 0) = 0
107
108 /-- Helpful corollary: rank = -1 exactly when divisor is not winnable -/
109 theorem rank_neg_one_iff_unwinnable (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) :
110
        rank G D = -1 \leftrightarrow \neg(winnable G D) := by
111
        exact (rank_spec G D).1
112
113 /-- Lemma: If rank is not non-negative, then it equals -1 -/
```

```
114 lemma rank_neg_one_of_not_nonneg {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
115
       (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) (h_not_nonneg : \neg(rank G D \geq 0)) : rank G D = -1 :=
116
       -- rank_exists_unique gives ∃! r, P r ∨ Q r
       -- Classical.choose_spec gives (P r \vee Q r) \wedge \forall y, (P y \vee Q y) \rightarrow y = r, where r =
117
118
       have h_exists_unique_spec := Classical.choose_spec (rank_exists_unique G D)
119
       -- We only need the existence part: P r \lor Q r
120
       have h_disjunction := h_exists_unique_spec.1
121
       -- Now use Or.elim on the disjunction
122
       apply Or.elim h_disjunction
123
       · -- Case 1: rank G D = -1 ∧ rank_eq_neg_one_wrt_winnability G D
124
125
         -- The goal is rank G D = -1, which is the first part of h_case1
126
         exact h_case1.1
127
       \cdot -- Case 2: rank G D \geq 0 \wedge rank_geq G D (rank G D).toNat \wedge ...
128
         intro h case2
129
         -- This case contradicts the hypothesis h_not_nonneg
         have h_nonneg : rank G D \geq 0 := h_case2.1
130
131
         -- Derive contradiction using h_not_nonneg
132
         exact False.elim (h_not_nonneg h_nonneg)
133
134 /-- Axiom: Linear equivalence is preserved when adding chips, provided deg D = g - 1
135
         This makes sense because such a D is maximal unwinnable, and adding a chip to a
         maximal unwinnable divisor
136
         is equivalent to adding a chip to the canonical divisor.
137
         This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so we are leaving it as an axiom for
         the time being. -/
138 axiom linear_equiv_add_chip {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
139
       (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) (v : V)
140
       (h_{deg} : deg D = genus G - 1) :
141
       linear_equiv G
142
         (\lambda w \Rightarrow D w + if w = v then 1 else 0)
143
         (\lambda \text{ w} \Rightarrow (\text{canonical\_divisor G w - D w}) + \text{if w = v then 1 else 0})
```

# A.6 Helper Axioms, Lemmas and Theorems for Intermediate Results (Helpers.lean)

```
import ChipFiringWithLean.Basic
import ChipFiringWithLean.Config
import ChipFiringWithLean.Orientation
import ChipFiringWithLean.Rank
import ChipFiringWithLean.Rank
import Mathlib.Algebra.Ring.Int
import Paperproof
import Mathlib.Algebra.BigOperators.Group.Multiset
import Mathlib.Algebra.BigOperators.Group.Finset
import Mathlib.Data.Finset.Basic
import Mathlib.Data.Finset.Fold
import Mathlib.Data.Multiset.Basic
import Mathlib.Data.Nat.Cast.Basic
import Mathlib.Data.Nat.Cast.Basic
```

```
13 import Mathlib.Data.Finset.Card
15 set_option linter.unusedVariables false
16 set_option trace.split.failure true
17
18 open Multiset Finset
19
20 -- Assume V is a finite type with decidable equality
21 variable {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
22
23
24 /-
25 # Helpers for Proposition 3.2.4
26 -/
27
28 /- Axiom: Existence of a q-reduced representative for any divisor class
       This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so we are leaving it as an axiom for
        the time being. -/
30 axiom exists_q_reduced_representative (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (D : CFDiv V) :
31
      ∃ D' : CFDiv V, linear_equiv G D D' ∧ q_reduced G q D'
32
33 /- [Proven] Helper lemma: Uniqueness of the q-reduced representative within a divisor
        class -/
34 lemma uniqueness_of_q_reduced_representative (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (D : CFDiv V)
35
      (D_1 D_2 : CFDiv V) (h_1 : linear_equiv G D D_1 \wedge q_reduced G q D_1)
36
      (h<sub>2</sub> : linear_equiv G D D<sub>2</sub> \wedge q_reduced G q D<sub>2</sub>) : D<sub>1</sub> = D<sub>2</sub> := by
37
      -- Extract information from hypotheses
38
      have h_{equiv_DD1} : linear_{equiv_DD1} := h_1.1
39
      have h_qred_D1 : q_reduced G q D_1 := h_1.2
40
      have h_{quiv_D_D_2} : linear_{quiv_D_1} : b_2 := b_2.1
41
      have h_qred_D2 : q_reduced G q D_2 := h_2.2
42
43
      -- Use properties of the equivalence relation linear_equiv
44
      let equiv_rel := linear_equiv_is_equivalence G
45
      -- Symmetry: linear_equiv G D D_1 
ightarrow linear_equiv G D_1 D
46
      have h_equiv_D1_D : linear_equiv G D<sub>1</sub> D := equiv_rel.symm h_equiv_D_D1
47
      -- Transitivity: linear_equiv G D_1 D \wedge linear_equiv G D D_2 	o linear_equiv G D_1 D_2
48
      have h_equiv_D1_D2 : linear_equiv G D<sub>1</sub> D<sub>2</sub> := equiv_rel.trans h_equiv_D1_D
        h_equiv_D_D2
49
50
      -- Apply the q_reduced_unique_class axiom from Basic.lean
51
      -- Needs: q_reduced G q D<sub>1</sub>, q_reduced G q D<sub>2</sub>, linear_equiv G D<sub>1</sub> D<sub>2</sub>
52
      exact q_reduced_unique_class G q D<sub>1</sub> D<sub>2</sub> (h_qred_D1, h_qred_D2, h_equiv_D1_D2)
53
54 /- [Proven] Helper lemma: Every divisor is linearly equivalent to exactly one
        q-reduced divisor -/
55 lemma helper_unique_q_reduced (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (D : CFDiv V) :
      ∃! D' : CFDiv V, linear_equiv G D D' ∧ q_reduced G q D' := by
56
57
      -- Prove existence and uniqueness separately
58
      -- Existence comes from the axiom
      have h_exists : ∃ D' : CFDiv V, linear_equiv G D D' ∧ q_reduced G q D' := by
```

```
60
         exact exists_q_reduced_representative G q D
61
62
       -- Uniqueness comes from the lemma proven above
63
       have h_unique : \forall (y<sub>1</sub> y<sub>2</sub> : CFDiv V),
64
         (linear_equiv G D y_1 \land q_reduced G q y_1) \rightarrow
         (linear_equiv G D y_2 \land q_reduced G q y_2) \rightarrow y_1 = y_2 := by
65
 66
         intro y_1 y_2 h_1 h_2
67
         exact uniqueness_of_q_reduced_representative G q D y_1 y_2 h_1 h_2
 68
69
       -- Combine existence and uniqueness using the standard constructor
 70
       exact exists_unique_of_exists_of_unique h_exists h_unique
71
72 /-- Axiom: The q-reduced representative of an effective divisor is effective.
73
         This follows from the fact that the reduction process (like Dhar's algorithm or
74
         legal firings) preserves effectiveness when starting with an effective divisor.
 75
         This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so we are leaving it as an axiom for
         the time being. -/
76 axiom helper_q_reduced_of_effective_is_effective (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (E E' :
         CFDiv V) :
77
       effective E 
ightarrow linear_equiv G E E' 
ightarrow q_reduced G q E' 
ightarrow effective E'
 78
79
80
81
82
83 /-
84 # Helpers for Lemma 4.1.10
85 -/
86
87 /-- Axiom: A non-empty graph with an acyclic orientation must have at least one
88
         Proving this inductively is a bit tricky at the moment, and we ran into infinite
         recursive loop.
89
         thus we are declaring this as an axiom for now. -/
90 axiom helper_acyclic_has_source (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) :
91
       is_acyclic G O 
ightarrow \exists v : V, is_source G O v
92
93 /-- [Proven] Helper theorem: Two orientations are equal if they have the same
         directed edges -/
94
     theorem helper_orientation_eq_of_directed_edges {G : CFGraph V}
95
       (0 0' : Orientation G) :
 96
       0.directed\_edges = 0'.directed\_edges \rightarrow 0 = 0' := by
97
       intro h
98
       -- Use cases to construct the equality proof
99
       cases 0 with | mk edges consistent =>
100
       cases O' with | mk edges' consistent' =>
101
       -- Create congr_arg to show fields are equal
102
       congr
103
104 /-- Axiom: Given a list of disjoint vertex sets that form a partition of V,
```

```
105
         this axiom states that an acyclic orientation is uniquely determined
106
         by this partition where each set contains vertices with same indegree.
107
         Proving this inductively is a bit tricky at the moment, and we ran into infinite
         recursive loop,
108
         thus we are declaring this as an axiom for now. -/
109 axiom helper_orientation_determined_by_levels {G : CFGraph V}
110
       (0 0' : Orientation G) :
111
       is_acyclic G O 
ightarrow is_acyclic G O' 
ightarrow
112
       (\forall v : V, indeg G O v = indeg G O' v) \rightarrow
113
       0 = 0'
114
115
116
117
118
119 /-
120 # Helpers for Proposition 4.1.11
121 -/
122
123 /- Axiom: Defining a reusable block for a configuration from an acyclic orientation
         with source q being superstable
124
               Only to be used to define a superstable configuration from an acyclic
         orientation with source q as a Prop.
125
        This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so we are leaving it as an axiom for
         now.
126 -/
127
    axiom helper_orientation_config_superstable (G : CFGraph V) (0 : Orientation G) (q :
128
         (h_acyc : is_acyclic G 0) (h_unique_source : \forall w, is_source G 0 w \rightarrow w = q) :
129
         superstable G q (orientation_to_config G O q h_acyc h_unique_source)
130
131 /- Axiom: Defining a reusable block for a configuration from an acyclic orientation
         with source q being maximal superstable
132
               Only to be used to define a maximal superstable configuration from an
         acyclic orientation with source q as a Prop.
133
        This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so we are leaving it as an axiom for
         now.
134 -/
135 axiom helper_orientation_config_maximal (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) (q : V)
136
         (h_acyc : is_acyclic G 0) (h_unique_source : \forall w, is_source G 0 w \rightarrow w = q) :
137
         maximal_superstable G (orientation_to_config G O q h_acyc h_unique_source)
138
139
    /-- [Proven] Helper lemma: Orientation to config preserves indegrees -/
140 lemma orientation_to_config_indeg (G : CFGraph V) (O : Orientation G) (q : V)
141
         (h_acyclic : is_acyclic G 0) (h_unique_source : \forall w, is_source G 0 w \rightarrow w = q) (v
         : V) :
142
         (orientation_to_config G O q h_acyclic h_unique_source).vertex_degree v =
143
         if v = q then 0 else (indeg G O v : \mathbb{Z}) - 1 := by
144
       -- This follows directly from the definition of config_of_source
145
       simp only [orientation_to_config] at *
146
       -- Use the definition of config_of_source
```

```
147
        exact rfl
148
149
     /-- [Proven] Helper lemma: Two acyclic orientations with same indegrees are equal -/
150 lemma orientation_unique_by_indeg \{G: CFGraph V\}\ (O_1 O_2: Orientation G)
151
           (h_acyc_1 : is_acyclic G O_1) (h_acyc_2 : is_acyclic G O_2)
152
           (h_indeg : \forall v : V, indeg G O<sub>1</sub> v = indeg G O<sub>2</sub> v) : O<sub>1</sub> = O<sub>2</sub> := by
153
        -- Apply the helper statement directly since we have exactly matching hypotheses
154
        exact helper_orientation_determined_by_levels O<sub>1</sub> O<sub>2</sub> h_acyc<sub>1</sub> h_acyc<sub>2</sub> h_indeg
155
156 /-- [Proven] Helper lemma to show indegree of source is 0 -/
157
     lemma source_indeg_zero {G : CFGraph V} (0 : Orientation G) (v : V)
158
           (h\_src : is\_source G O v) : indeg G O v = 0 := by
159
        -- By definition of is_source in terms of indeg
160
        unfold is_source at h_src
161
        -- Convert from boolean equality to proposition
162
        exact of_decide_eq_true h_src
163
164 /-- [Proven] Helper theorem proving uniqueness of orientations giving same config -/
165
     theorem helper_config_to_orientation_unique (G : CFGraph V) (q : V)
166
           (c : Config V q)
167
           (h_super : superstable G q c)
168
           (h_max : maximal_superstable G c)
169
           (0_1 \ 0_2 : Orientation G)
170
           (h_acyc_1 : is_acyclic G O_1)
171
           (h_acyc_2 : is_acyclic G O_2)
172
           (h\_src_1 : is\_source G O_1 q)
173
           (h\_src_2 : is\_source G O_2 q)
174
           (h\_unique\_source_1 : \forall w, is\_source G O_1 w \rightarrow w = q)
175
           (h_unique_source<sub>2</sub> : \forall w, is_source G O<sub>2</sub> w \rightarrow w = q)
176
           (h_eq_1 : orientation_to_config G O_1 q h_acyc_1 h_unique_source_1 = c)
177
           (h_eq_2 : orientation_to_config G O_2 q h_acyc_2 h_unique_source_2 = c) :
178
           0_1 = 0_2 := by
179
        apply orientation_unique_by_indeg O<sub>1</sub> O<sub>2</sub> h_acyc<sub>1</sub> h_acyc<sub>2</sub>
180
        intro v
181
182
        have h\_deg_1 := orientation\_to\_config\_indeg G O_1 q h\_acyc_1 h\_unique\_source_1 v
183
        \textcolor{red}{\textbf{have}} \ \textbf{h\_deg}_2 \ := \ \textbf{orientation\_to\_config\_indeg} \ \textbf{G} \ \textbf{O}_2 \ \textbf{q} \ \textbf{h\_acyc}_2 \ \textbf{h\_unique\_source}_2 \ \textbf{v}
184
185
        have h_config_eq : (orientation_to_config G O<sub>1</sub> q h_acyc<sub>1</sub>
           h_unique_source1).vertex_degree v =
186
                               (orientation_to_config G O<sub>2</sub> q h_acyc<sub>2</sub>
           h_unique_source<sub>2</sub>).vertex_degree v := by
187
           rw [h_{eq_1}, h_{eq_2}]
188
189
        by_cases hv : v = q
190
        \cdot -- Case v = q: Both vertices are sources, so indegree is 0
191
192
           -- Use the explicit source assumptions h_src1 and h_src2
193
           have h_zero1 := source_indeg_zero 01 q h_src1
           have h_zero_2 := source_indeg_zero O_2 q h_src_2
194
195
           rw [h_zero<sub>1</sub>, h_zero<sub>2</sub>]
```

```
196
       \cdot -- Case v \neq q: use vertex degree equality
197
          rw [h_deg<sub>1</sub>, h_deg<sub>2</sub>] at h_config_eq
198
          simp only [if_neg hv] at h_config_eq
199
          -- From config degrees being equal, show indegrees are equal
200
          have h := congr_arg (fun x => x + 1) h_config_eq
201
          simp only [sub_add_cancel] at h
202
          -- Use nat cast injection
203
          exact (Nat.cast_inj.mp h)
204
205 /-- [Proven] Helper lemma to convert between configuration equality forms -/
206
     lemma helper_config_eq_of_subtype_eq {G : CFGraph V} {q : V}
207
          \{0_1 \ 0_2 : \{0 : Orientation G // is_acyclic G O \land (\forall w, is_source G O w <math>\rightarrow w = q)\}\}
208
          (h : orientation_to_config G O<sub>1</sub>.val q O<sub>1</sub>.prop.1 O<sub>1</sub>.prop.2 =
209
               orientation_to_config G O_2.val q O_2.prop.1 O_2.prop.2) :
210
          orientation_to_config G O_2.val q O_2.prop.1 O_2.prop.2 =
211
          orientation_to_config G O_1.val q O_1.prop.1 O_1.prop.2 := by
212
        exact h.symm
213
214
    /-- Axiom: Every superstable configuration extends to a maximal superstable
          configuration
215
          This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so we are leaving it as an axiom for
216 axiom helper_maximal_superstable_exists (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (c : Config V q)
217
          (h_super : superstable G q c) :
218
          \exists c' : Config V q, maximal_superstable G c' \land config_ge c' c
219
220 /-- Axiom: Every maximal superstable configuration comes from an acyclic orientation
221
          This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so we are leaving it as an axiom for
          now. -/
222 axiom helper_maximal_superstable_orientation (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (c : Config V q)
223
          (h_max : maximal_superstable G c) :
224
          \exists (O : Orientation G) (h_acyc : is_acyclic G O) (h_unique_source : \forall w, is_source
          G \circ W \rightarrow W = q),
225
            orientation_to_config G O q h_acyc h_unique_source = c
226
227
228
229
230
231 /-
232 # Helpers for Corollary 4.2.2
233 -/
234
235 /-- Axiom: A divisor can be decomposed into parts of specific degrees
236
          This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so we are leaving it as an axiom for
          now. -/
237
     axiom helper_divisor_decomposition (G : CFGraph V) (E'' : CFDiv V) (k_1 k_2 : \mathbb{N})
238
        (h_effective : effective E'') (h_deg : deg E'' = k_1 + k_2) :
239
        \exists (E<sub>1</sub> E<sub>2</sub> : CFDiv V),
          effective \mathsf{E}_1 \wedge effective \mathsf{E}_2 \wedge
240
241
          deg E_1 = k_1 \wedge deg E_2 = k_2 \wedge
```

```
242
          E'' = \lambda v \Rightarrow E_1 v + E_2 v
243
244
     \protect\ensuremath{\text{--}} [Proven] Helper theorem: Winnability is preserved under addition \protect\ensuremath{\text{--}}
      theorem helper_winnable_add (G : CFGraph V) (D<sub>1</sub> D<sub>2</sub> : CFDiv V) :
245
        winnable G D<sub>1</sub> \rightarrow winnable G D<sub>2</sub> \rightarrow winnable G (\lambda v => D<sub>1</sub> v + D<sub>2</sub> v) := by
246
247
        -- Assume D_1 and D_2 are winnable
248
        intro h1 h2
249
250
        -- Get the effective divisors that \mathsf{D}_1 and \mathsf{D}_2 are equivalent to
251
        rcases h1 with \langle E_1, hE_1\_eff, hE_1\_equiv \rangle
        rcases h2 with \langle E_2, hE_2\_eff, hE_2\_equiv \rangle
252
253
254
        -- Our goal is to show that \mathsf{D}_1 + \mathsf{D}_2 is winnable
255
        -- We'll show \mathsf{E}_1 + \mathsf{E}_2 is effective and linearly equivalent to \mathsf{D}_1 + \mathsf{D}_2
256
257
        -- Define our candidate effective divisor
258
        let E := E_1 + E_2
259
260
        -- Show E is effective
        have hE_eff : effective E := by
261
262
           intro v
263
           simp [effective] at hE_1_eff hE_2_eff \vdash
264
           have h1 := hE_1_eff v
265
           have h2 := hE_2 = ff v
266
           exact add_nonneg h1 h2
267
268
        -- Show E is linearly equivalent to D_1 + D_2
269
        have hE_{equiv}: linear_equiv G (D_1 + D_2) E := by
270
           unfold linear_equiv
271
           -- Show (E_1 + E_2) - (D_1 + D_2) = (E_1 - D_1) + (E_2 - D_2)
272
          have h : E - (D_1 + D_2) = (E_1 - D_1) + (E_2 - D_2) := by
273
             funext w
274
             simp [sub_apply, add_apply]
275
             -- Expand E = E_1 + E_2
276
             have h1 : E w = E_1 w + E_2 w := rfl
277
278
             -- Use ring arithmetic to complete the proof
279
             ring
280
281
           rw [h]
282
           -- Use the fact that principal divisors form an additive subgroup
283
           exact AddSubgroup.add_mem \_ hE_1_equiv hE_2_equiv
284
285
        -- Construct the witness for winnability
286
        exists E
287
     /- [Alternative-Proof] Helper theorem: Winnability is preserved under addition -/
     theorem helper_winnable_add_alternative (G : CFGraph V) (D_1 D_2 : CFDiv V) :
289
290
        winnable G D_1 	o winnable G D_2 	o winnable G (\lambda v => D_1 v + D_2 v) := by
291
        -- Introduce the winnability hypotheses
292
        intros h1 h2
```

```
293
294
        -- Unfold winnability definition for \mathsf{D}_1 and \mathsf{D}_2
295
        rcases h1 with \langle E_1, hE_1\_eff, hE_1\_equiv \rangle
296
        rcases h2 with \langle E_2, hE_2\_eff, hE_2\_equiv \rangle
297
        -- Our goal is to find an effective divisor linearly equivalent to \mathrm{D}_1 + \mathrm{D}_2
298
299
        use (E_1 + E_2)
300
301
        constructor
302
        -- Show E_1 + E_2 is effective
303
304
          unfold Div_plus -- Note: Div_plus is defined using effective
305
          unfold effective at *
306
          intro v
307
          have h1 := hE_1_eff v
308
          have h2 := hE_2_eff v
309
          exact add_nonneg h1 h2
310
311
312
        -- Show E_1 + E_2 is linearly equivalent to D_1 + D_2
313
314
          unfold linear_equiv at *
315
316
          -- First convert the function to a CFDiv
317
          let D_{12} : CFDiv V := (\lambda \ v \Rightarrow D_1 \ v + D_2 \ v)
318
          have h : (E_1 + E_2 - D_{12}) = (E_1 - D_1) + (E_2 - D_2) := by
319
320
            funext v
321
            simp [Pi.add_apply, sub_apply]
322
            ring
323
324
          rw [h]
325
          exact AddSubgroup.add_mem (principal_divisors G) hE1_equiv hE2_equiv
326
        }
327
328
329
330
331
332 /-
333 # Helpers for Corollary 4.2.3 + Handshaking Theorem
334 -/
335
336 /-- [Proved] Helper lemma: Every divisor can be decomposed into a principal divisor
          and an effective divisor -/
337
    lemma eq_nil_of_card_eq_zero \{\alpha : \text{Type } \_\}  {m : Multiset \alpha \}
338
          (h : Multiset.card m = 0) : m = \emptyset := by
339
        induction m using Multiset.induction_on with
340
        | empty => rfl
341
        | cons a s ih =>
342
          simp only [Multiset.card_cons] at h
```

```
343
         -- card s + 1 = 0 is impossible for natural numbers
344
         have : ¬(Multiset.card s + 1 = 0) := Nat.succ_ne_zero (Multiset.card s)
345
         contradiction
346
347
     /-- [Proven] Helper lemma: In a loopless graph, each edge has distinct endpoints -/
348
     lemma edge_endpoints_distinct (G : CFGraph V) (e : V \times V) (he : e \in G.edges) :
349
         e.1 \neq e.2 := by
350
       by_contra eq_endpoints
       have : isLoopless G.edges = true := G.loopless
351
352
       unfold isLoopless at this
353
       have zero_loops : Multiset.card (G.edges.filter (\lambda e' => e'.1 = e'.2)) = 0 := by
354
         simp only [decide_eq_true_eq] at this
355
356
       have e_loop_mem : e \in Multiset.filter (\lambda e' \Rightarrow e'.1 = e'.2) G.edges := by
         simp [he, eq_endpoints]
357
358
       have positive : 0 < \text{Multiset.card} (G.edges.filter (\lambda e' => e'.1 = e'.2)) := by
359
         exact Multiset.card_pos_iff_exists_mem.mpr \langle e, e_loop_mem \rangle
       have : Multiset.filter (fun e' ⇒ e'.1 = e'.2) G.edges = ∅ :=
360
         eq_nil_of_card_eq_zero zero_loops
361
       rw [this] at e_loop_mem
362
       cases e_loop_mem
363
364 /-- [Proven] Helper lemma: Each edge is incident to exactly two vertices -/
365 lemma edge_incident_vertices_count (G : CFGraph V) (e : V \times V) (he : e \in G.edges) :
366
         (Finset.univ.filter (\lambda v => e.1 = v \vee e.2 = v)).card = 2 := by
367
       rw [Finset.card_eq_two]
368
       exists e.1
369
       exists e.2
370
       constructor
371
       · exact edge_endpoints_distinct G e he
372
373
         simp only [Finset.mem_filter, Finset.mem_univ, true_and,
374
                     Finset.mem_insert, Finset.mem_singleton]
375
         -- The proof here can be simplified using Iff.intro and cases
376
         apply Iff.intro
         · intro h_mem_filter -- Goal: v \in \{e.1, e.2\}
377
378
           cases h_mem_filter with
379
           | inl h1 => exact Or.inl (Eq.symm h1)
380
           | inr h2 => exact Or.inr (Eq.symm h2)
381
         · intro h_mem_set -- Goal: e.1 = v ∨ e.2 = v
382
           cases h_mem_set with
383
           | inl h1 => exact Or.inl (Eq.symm h1)
384
           | inr h2 => exact Or.inr (Eq.symm h2)
385
386
     /-- [Proven] Helper lemma: Swapping sum order for incidence checking (Nat version). -/
     lemma sum_filter_eq_map_inc_nat (G : CFGraph V) :
387
388
       \Sigma v : V, Multiset.card (G.edges.filter (\lambda e => e.fst = v \vee e.snd = v))
389
         = Multiset.sum (G.edges.map (\lambda e => (Finset.univ.filter (\lambda v => e.1 = v \vee e.2 =
         v)).card)) := by
390
       -- Define P and g using Prop for clarity in the proof - Available throughout
391
       let P : V \rightarrow V \times V \rightarrow Prop := fun v e \Rightarrow e.fst = v \lor e.snd = v
```

```
392
       let g: V \times V \rightarrow \mathbb{N} := fun \ e \Rightarrow (Finset.univ.filter (P \cdot e)).card
393
394
       -- Rewrite the goal using P and g for proof readability
395
       suffices goal_rewritten : \Sigma v : V, Multiset.card (G.edges.filter (P v)) =
         Multiset.sum (G.edges.map g) by
396
         exact goal_rewritten -- The goal is now exactly the statement `goal_rewritten`
397
398
       -- Prove the rewritten goal by induction on the multiset G.edges
399
       induction G.edges using Multiset.induction_on with
400
       -- Base case: s = ∅
401
       | empty =>
402
         simp only [Multiset.filter_zero, Multiset.card_zero, Finset.sum_const_zero,
403
                     Multiset.map_zero, Multiset.sum_zero] -- Use _zero lemmas
404
       -- Inductive step: Assume holds for s, prove for a :: s
405
       | cons a s ih =>
406
         -- Rewrite RHS: sum(map(g, a::s)) = g a + sum(map(g, s))
407
         rw [Multiset.map_cons, Multiset.sum_cons]
408
         -- Rewrite LHS: \Sigma v, card(filter(P v, a::s))
409
410
         -- card(filter) -> countP
411
         simp_rw [← Multiset.countP_eq_card_filter]
412
413
         -- Use countP_cons _ a s inside the sum. Assumes it simplifies
414
         -- to the form \Sigma v, (countP (P v) s + ite (P v a) 1 0)
415
         simp only [Multiset.countP_cons]
416
417
         -- Distribute the sum
418
         rw [Finset.sum_add_distrib]
419
420
         -- Simplify the second sum (\Sigma v, ite (P v a) 1 0) to g a
421
         have h_sum_ite_eq_card : \Sigma v : V, ite (P v a) 1 0 = g a := by
422
           -- Use Finset.card_filter: (s.filter p).card = \Sigma x \in s, if p x then 1 else 0
423
           rw [← Finset.card_filter]
424
           -- Should hold by definition of sum over Fintype and definition of g
425
         rw [h_sum_ite_eq_card] -- Goal: \Sigma v, countP (P v) s + g a = g a + sum (map g s)
426
427
         -- Rewrite the first sum's countP back to card(filter)
428
         simp\_rw [Multiset.countP_eq_card_filter] -- Goal: \Sigma v, card(filter (P v) s) + g a
         = g a + ...
429
430
         -- Apply IH and finish
431
         rw [add_comm] -- Goal: g a + \Sigma v, card(filter (P v) s) = g a + ...
432
         rw [ih] -- Apply inductive hypothesis
433
434
435
436 /-- [Proven] Helper lemma: Summing mapped incidence counts equals summing constant 2
         (Nat version). -/
437 lemma map_inc_eq_map_two_nat (G : CFGraph V) :
438
       Multiset.sum (G.edges.map (\lambda e => (Finset.univ.filter (\lambda v => e.1 = v \vee e.2 =
         v)).card))
```

```
439
         = 2 * (Multiset.card G.edges) := by
440
       -- Define the function being mapped
441
       let f : V \times V \rightarrow N := \lambda e => (Finset.univ.filter (\lambda v => e.1 = v \vee e.2 = v)).card
442
       -- Define the constant function 2
443
       let g(_: V \times V) : \mathbb{N} := 2
444
       -- Show f equals g for all edges in G.edges
445
       have h_congr : \forall e \in G.edges, f e = g e := by
446
         intro e he
447
         simp [f, g]
448
         exact edge_incident_vertices_count G e he
449
       -- Apply congruence to the map function itself first using map_congr with rfl
450
       rw [Multiset.map_congr rfl h_congr] -- Use map_congr with rfl
451
       -- Apply rewrites step-by-step
452
       rw [Multiset.map_const', Multiset.sum_replicate, Nat.nsmul_eq_mul, Nat.mul_comm]
453
454 /--
455 **Handshaking Theorem: ** [Proven] In a loopless multigraph \(G\),
456 the sum of the degrees of all vertices is twice the number of edges:
457
458 \[
       \sum_{v \in V} \deg(v) = 2 \cdot \#(\text{deg of }G).
459
460 \]
461 -/
462 theorem helper_sum_vertex_degrees (G : CFGraph V) :
463
         \Sigma v, vertex_degree G v = 2 * \uparrow(Multiset.card G.edges) := by
464
       -- Unfold vertex degree definition
465
       unfold vertex_degree
466
       calc
467
         -- Start with the definition of sum of vertex degrees
468
         \Sigma v, vertex_degree G v
469
         -- Express vertex degree as Nat cast of card filter
         = \Sigma v, \uparrow(Multiset.card (G.edges.filter (\lambda e => e.1 = v \vee e.2 = v))) := by rfl
470
471
         -- Pull the Nat cast outside the sum over vertices
472
          _{-} = \uparrow(\Sigma \text{ v, Multiset.card (G.edges.filter } (\lambda \text{ e => e.1 = v} \lor \text{ e.2 = v))) := by rw}
         [Nat.cast_sum]
473
         -- Apply the sum swapping lemma (Nat version)
474
          _ = ↑(Multiset.sum (G.edges.map (\lambda e => (Finset.univ.filter (\lambda v => e.1 = v \vee e.2
         = v)).card))) := by
475
           rw [sum_filter_eq_map_inc_nat G]
476
         -- Apply the lemma relating sum of incidences to 2 * |E| (Nat version)
477
         _{-} = \uparrow(2 * (Multiset.card G.edges)) := by
478
           rw [map_inc_eq_map_two_nat G]
479
         -- Pull the constant 2 outside the Nat cast
480
         _ = 2 * ↑(Multiset.card G.edges) := by
481
            rw [Nat.cast_mul, Nat.cast_ofNat] -- Use Nat.cast_ofNat for Nat.cast 2
482
483
484
485
486
487 /-
```

```
488 # Helpers for Proposition 4.1.13 Part (1)
489 -/
490
491 /-- Axiom: Correspondence between q-reduced divisors and superstable configurations
492
         A divisor is q-reduced if and only if it corresponds to a superstable
         configuration minus q
493
         This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so I am leaving it as an axiom for
          the time being. -/
494
     axiom q_reduced_superstable_correspondence (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (D : CFDiv V) :
495
       q_reduced G q D \leftrightarrow \exists c : Config V q, superstable G q c \land
496
       D = \lambda v \Rightarrow c.vertex\_degree v - if v = q then 1 else 0
497
498 /- Axiom: The degree of a q-reduced divisor is at most g-1.
499
         Proving this directly requires formalizing Dhar's burning algorithm or deeper
500
         relating q-reduced divisors to acyclic orientations, which is beyond the current
501
         Attempts to prove it here encounter difficulties due to interactions
502
         between `config_degree` and the value at `q`, or potential definition mismatches.
503
         Therefore, it remains an axiom for now. -/
504
     axiom lemma_q_reduced_degree_bound (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (D : CFDiv V) :
505
       q_reduced G q D \rightarrow deg D \leq genus G - 1
506
507 /-- Lemma: Superstable configuration degree is bounded by genus -/
    lemma helper_superstable_degree_bound (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (c : Config V q) :
508
509
        superstable G q c \rightarrow config_degree c \leq genus G := by
510
       intro h_super
511
512
        -- Define c_0 such that c_0(q) = 0 and c_0(v) = c(v) for v \neq q.
513
       let c_0_deg_func := \lambda v => c.vertex_degree v - if v = q then c.vertex_degree q else 0
514
       have h_c_0_nonneg_except_q : \forall v : V, v \neq q \rightarrow c_0_deg_func v \geq 0 := by
515
         intro v hv
516
         simp [c_0\_deg\_func, hv] -- Simplify using v \neq q
517
          exact c.non_negative_except_q v hv -- Use original property of c
518
       let c<sub>0</sub> := Config.mk c<sub>0</sub>_deg_func h_c<sub>0</sub>_nonneg_except_q
519
520
       -- Show c_0 is superstable if c is.
521
       have h_super_0 : superstable G q c_0 := by
522
         -- Unfold superstability for c<sub>0</sub>
523
         unfold superstable at *
524
         intro S hS_subset hS_nonempty
525
         -- Use the fact that c is superstable
526
         rcases h_super S hS_subset hS_nonempty with \langle v, hv_in_S, h_c_lt_outdeg \rangle
527
         -- We need to show ∃ v' ∈ S, c<sub>0</sub>.vertex_degree v' < outdeg_S G q S v'
528
         use v -- Use the same vertex v
529
         constructor
530
         exact hv_in_S
531
         · -- Show c_0.vertex_degree v = c.vertex_degree v since v \in S implies v \neq q
532
           have hv_ne_q : v \neq q := by
              have h_v_in_V_minus_q := Finset.mem_filter.mp (hS_subset hv_in_S) --
533
         Corrected parenthesis
```

```
534
              exact h_v_in_V_minus_q.right -- Extract the second part (v \neq q)
            -- First show c_0_deg_func v = c.vertex\_degree v
535
536
           have h_cov_{eq_cv} : c_0_{deg_func} v = c.vertex_{degree} v := by simp [c_0_{deg_func}, c_0]
         hv_ne_g]
537
            -- Rewrite the goal using this equality
538
            simp [c_0] -- Unfold c_0 in the goal
539
            rw [h_c0v_eq_cv]
540
            -- The goal is now c.vertex_degree v < outdeg_S G q S v, which is h_c_lt_outdeg
541
            exact h_c_lt_outdeg
542
543
       -- Show config_degree c_0 = config_degree c.
544
       have h_config_deg_eq : config_degree c_0 = config_degree c_0 = by
545
         unfold config_degree
546
         apply Finset.sum_congr rfl
547
         intro v hv_mem
548
         -- hv_mem implies v is in the filter \{x \mid x \neq q\}
549
         have hv_ne_q : v \neq q := by exact Finset.mem_filter.mp <math>hv_mem > .right
550
         simp [c_0\_deg\_func, hv\_ne\_q] -- Prove equality pointwise
551
552
       -- Define D' based on c_0 (which has c_0(q) = 0).
       let D' := \lambda v => c<sub>0</sub>.vertex_degree v - if v = q then 1 else 0
553
554
555
       -- Show D' is q-reduced using the correspondence axiom.
556
       have h_D'_q_reduced : q_reduced G q D' := by
557
         apply (q_reduced_superstable_correspondence G q D').mpr
558
          -- Provide c_0 as the witness
559
         use c_0
560
561
       -- Apply the degree bound axiom for q-reduced divisors.
562
       have h_{deg_D'_bound} : deg_D' \le genus_G - 1 := by
563
         exact lemma_q_reduced_degree_bound G q D' h_D'_q_reduced
564
565
       -- Calculate the degree of D'.
566
       have h_{deg_D'_{calc}} : deg_D' = config_{degree} c_0 - 1 := by
567
         calc
568
            deg D' = \Sigma v, D' v := rfl
            _{-} = (\Sigma v in (Finset.univ.filter (\lambda x => x \neq q)), D' v) + D' q := by
569
570
                rw [\leftarrow Finset.sum_filter_add_sum_filter_not (s := Finset.univ) (p := \lambda v' =
         > v' \neq q)
571
                simp [Finset.filter_eq']
572
            _{-} = (\Sigma v in (Finset.univ.filter (\lambda x => x \neq q)), (c<sub>0</sub>.vertex_degree v - if v =
         q then 1 else 0)) +
                (c<sub>0</sub>.vertex_degree q - if q = q then 1 else 0) := rfl
573
574
            _{-} = (\Sigma v in (Finset.univ.filter (\lambda x => x \neq q)), c<sub>0</sub>.vertex_degree v) +
575
                (c_0.vertex\_degree q - 1) := by simp [Finset.sum\_sub\_distrib] -- Note: simp
         removes the 'if v=q then 1 else 0' part correctly
576
            _{-} = config_degree c_0 + (c_0.vertex_degree q - 1) := by rw [config_degree]
577
            -- Show c_0(q) = 0
           \_ = config_degree c_0 + (0 - 1) := by
578
579
                have h_{c_0}=c_0 : c_0 vertex_degree q=0 := by simp [c_0, c_0]
580
                rw [h_c_0_q_zero]
```

```
581
           _{-} = config_degree c_0 - 1 := by ring
582
583
       -- Combine the bound and calculation.
584
       have h_ineq := h_deg_D'_bound
585
       rw [h_deg_D'_calc] at h_ineq -- Substitute calculated degree into bound
586
       -- h_ineq is now: config_degree c_0 - 1 \leq genus G - 1
587
588
       -- Use linearity of \leq over addition to get config_degree c_0 \leq genus G
589
       have h\_config\_deg\_c_0\_bound : config\_degree c_0 \le genus G := by linarith [h\_ineq]
590
591
       -- Substitute back config_degree c.
592
       rw [← h_config_deg_eq] -- Rewrite goal using symmetry
593
       exact h_{config_deg_c_0}bound
594
595
     /-- Axiom: Every maximal superstable configuration has degree at least g
596
         This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so I am leaving it as an axiom for
         the time being. -/
     axiom helper_maximal_superstable_degree_lower_bound (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (c :
597
         Config V q) :
598
       superstable G q c 
ightarrow maximal_superstable G c 
ightarrow config_degree c \geq genus G
599
600
     /-- Axiom: If a superstable configuration has degree equal to g, it is maximal
601
         This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so I am leaving it as an axiom for
         the time being. -/
602
     axiom helper_degree_g_implies_maximal (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (c : Config V q) :
603
       superstable G q c 
ightarrow config_degree c = genus G 
ightarrow maximal_superstable G c
604
605
606
607
608
609 /-
610 # Helpers for Proposition 4.1.13 Part (2)
611
612
613 /-- Axiom: Superstabilization of configuration with degree g+1 sends chip to q
614
         This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so I am leaving it as an axiom for
         the time being. -/
615
     axiom helper_superstabilize_sends_to_q (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (c : Config V q) :
616
       maximal_superstable G c 
ightarrow config_degree c = genus G 
ightarrow
617
       \forall v : V, v \neq q \rightarrow winnable G (\lambda w => c.vertex_degree w + if w = v then 1 else 0 -
         if w = q then 1 else 0)
618
619 -- Axiom (Based on Merino's Lemma / Properties of Superstable Configurations):
620 -- If c and c' are superstable (using the standard definition `superstable`)
621 -- and c' dominates c pointwise (config_ge c' c), then their difference (c' - c)
622 -- must be a principal divisor. This is a known result in chip-firing theory.
623 -- It implies deg(c') = deg(c) because non-zero principal divisors have degree 0.
    -- This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so I am leaving it as an axiom for the
624
         time being.
625 axiom superstable_dominance_implies_principal (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (c c' : Config
```

```
V q):
626
        superstable G q c 
ightarrow superstable G q c' 
ightarrow config_ge c' c 
ightarrow
627
        (\lambda v => c'.vertex_degree v - c.vertex_degree v) \in principal_divisors G
628
629
     /-- [Proven] Helper lemma: Difference between dominated configurations
630
          implies linear equivalence of corresponding q-reduced divisors.
631
632
          This proof relies on the standard definition of superstability (`superstable`)
633
          and an axiom (`superstable_dominance_implies_principal`) stating that the
          difference
634
          between dominated standard-superstable configurations is a principal divisor.
635
636 lemma helper_q_reduced_linear_equiv_dominates (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (c c' : Config
          V q):
637
        superstable G q c 
ightarrow superstable G q c' 
ightarrow config_ge c' c 
ightarrow
638
        linear_equiv G
639
          (\lambda \ v \Rightarrow c.vertex\_degree \ v - if \ v = q then 1 else 0)
640
          (\lambda \ v \Rightarrow c'.vertex\_degree \ v - if \ v = q then 1 else 0) := by
641
        intros h_std_super_c h_std_super_c' h_ge
642
643
        -- Goal: Show linear_equiv G D<sub>1</sub> D<sub>2</sub>
        -- By definition of linear_equiv, this means D_2 - D_1 \in principal\_divisors G
644
645
        unfold linear_equiv -- Explicitly unfold the definition
646
647
        -- Prove the difference \mathsf{D}_2 - \mathsf{D}_1 equals c' - c pointwise
648
        have h_diff : (\lambda v => c'.vertex_degree v - if v = q then 1 else 0) - (\lambda v =>
          c.vertex_degree v - if v = q then 1 else 0) =
649
                       (\lambda \ v \Rightarrow c'.vertex\_degree \ v - c.vertex\_degree \ v) := by
650
          funext v
651
          rw [sub_apply] -- Explicitly apply pointwise subtraction definition
652
          -- Goal is now: (c' v - if..) - (c v - if..) = c' v - c v
653
          by_cases hv : v = q
654
          \cdot -- Case v = q:
            simp only [hv, if_true] -- Simplify if clauses using v=q
655
            ring -- Goal is (c' q - 1) - (c q - 1) = c' q - c q
656
657
          \cdot -- Case v \neq q:
            simp only [hv, if_false] -- Simplify if clauses using v\neq q
658
659
            ring -- Goal is (c' v - 0) - (c v - 0) = c' v - c v
660
661
        -- Rewrite the goal using the calculated difference D_2 - D_1 = c' - c
662
        rw [h_diff]
663
664
        -- Apply the axiom `superstable_dominance_implies_principal`.
665
        -- This axiom states that if c and c' are standard-superstable and c' dominates c,
        -- then their difference (c' - c) is indeed a principal divisor.
666
667
        exact superstable_dominance_implies_principal G q c c' h_std_super_c h_std_super_c'
          h_ge
668
669
     /-- [Proven] Helper theorem: Linear equivalence preserves winnability -/
670
     theorem helper_linear_equiv_preserves_winnability (G : CFGraph V) (D<sub>1</sub> D<sub>2</sub> : CFDiv V) :
671
        linear_equiv G D<sub>1</sub> D<sub>2</sub> \rightarrow (winnable G D<sub>1</sub> \leftrightarrow winnable G D<sub>2</sub>) := by
```

```
672
        intro h_equiv
673
        constructor
674
        -- Forward direction: \mathsf{D}_1 winnable \to \mathsf{D}_2 winnable
675
        { intro h_win<sub>1</sub>
          rcases h_{win_1} with \langle D_1', h_{eff_1}, h_{equiv_1} \rangle
676
677
          exists D<sub>1</sub>'
678
          constructor
679
          exact h_eff<sub>1</sub>
          \cdot -- Use transitivity: D<sub>2</sub> \tilde{D}_1 \tilde{D}_1'
680
681
             exact linear_equiv_is_equivalence G |>.trans
682
                (linear_equiv_is_equivalence G |>.symm h_equiv) h_equiv<sub>1</sub> }
683
        -- Reverse direction: \mathsf{D}_2 winnable \to \mathsf{D}_1 winnable
684
        { intro h_win<sub>2</sub>
685
           rcases h_win_2 with \langle D_2', h_eff_2, h_equiv_2 \rangle
686
          exists D2'
687
          constructor
688
          exact h_eff<sub>2</sub>
689
          \cdot -- Use transitivity: D<sub>1</sub> \tilde{} D<sub>2</sub> \tilde{} D<sub>2</sub>'
690
             exact linear_equiv_is_equivalence G |>.trans h_equiv h_equiv_2 }
691
692 /-- Axiom: Existence of elements in finite types
693
          This is a technical axiom used to carry forward existence arguments we frequently
          use
694
           such as the fact that finite graphs have vertices. This axiom
695
           captures this in a way that can be used in formal lean4 proofs. -/
696
    axiom Fintype.exists_elem (V : Type) [Fintype V] : ∃ x : V, True
697
698
699
700 /-
701 # Helpers for Proposition 4.1.14
702 -/
703
704
     /-- [Proven] Helper lemma: Source vertices have equal indegree (zero) when v = q - /
705 lemma helper_source_indeg_eq_at_q {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
706
           (G : CFGraph V) (O_1 O_2 : Orientation G) (q v : V)
707
           (h\_src_1 : is\_source G O_1 q = true) (h\_src_2 : is\_source G O_2 q = true)
708
           (hv : v = q) :
709
           indeg G O_1 v = indeg G O_2 v := by
710
        rw [hv]
711
        rw [source_indeg_zero O<sub>1</sub> q h_src<sub>1</sub>]
712
        rw [source_indeg_zero O<sub>2</sub> q h_src<sub>2</sub>]
713
714
715
716
717
718 /-
719 # Helpers for Rank Degree Inequality used in RRG
720 -/
721
```

```
722 /-- Axiom: Dhar's algorithm produces q-reduced divisor from any divisor
723
         Given any divisor D, Dhar's algorithm produces a unique q-reduced divisor that is
724
         linearly equivalent to D. The algorithm outputs both a superstable configuration c
725
         and an integer k, where k represents the number of chips at q. This is a key
         result
726
         from Dhar (1990) proven in detail in Chapter 3 of Corry & Perkinson's "Divisors
         and
727
         Sandpiles" (AMS, 2018) -/
728
     axiom helper_dhar_algorithm {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V] (G : CFGraph V) (q
         : V) (D : CFDiv V) :
729
       \exists (c : Config V q) (k : \mathbb{Z}),
730
         linear_equiv G D (\lambda v => c.vertex_degree v + (if v = q then k else 0)) \wedge
731
         superstable G q c
732
733
     /-- Axiom: Dhar's algorithm produces negative k for unwinnable divisors
734
         When applied to an unwinnable divisor D, Dhar's algorithm must produce a
735
         negative value for k (the number of chips at q). This is a crucial fact used
736
         in characterizing unwinnable divisors, proven in chapter 4 of Corry & Perkinson's
737
         "Divisors and Sandpiles" (AMS, 2018). The negativity of k is essential for
738
         showing the relationship between unwinnable divisors and q-reduced forms. -/
739
     axiom helper_dhar_negative_k {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V] (G : CFGraph V)
         (q : V) (D : CFDiv V) :
740
       \neg(winnable G D) \rightarrow
741
       \forall (c : Config V q) (k : \mathbb{Z}),
742
         linear_equiv G D (\lambda v => c.vertex_degree v + (if v = q then k else 0)) \rightarrow
743
         superstable G q c \rightarrow
744
         k < 0
745
746
     /-- Axiom: Given a graph G and a vertex q, there exists a maximal superstable divisor
747
         c' that is greater than or equal to any superstable divisor c. This is a key
748
         result from Corry & Perkinson's "Divisors and Sandpiles" (AMS, 2018) that is
749
         used in proving the Riemann-Roch theorem for graphs.
750
         This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so I am leaving it as an axiom for
         the time being. -/
751
     axiom helper_superstable_to_unwinnable (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (c : Config V q) :
752
       maximal_superstable G c \rightarrow
753
       ¬winnable G (\lambda v => c.vertex_degree v - if v = q then 1 else 0)
754
755 /-- Axiom: Rank and degree bounds for canonical divisor
756
         This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so I am leaving it as an axiom for
         the time being. -/
     axiom helper_rank_deg_canonical_bound (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (D : CFDiv V) (E H :
         CFDiv V) (c' : Config V q) :
       linear_equiv G (\lambda v => c'.vertex_degree v - if v = q then 1 else 0) (\lambda v => D v - E
758
         v + H v) \rightarrow
759
       rank G (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v) + deg D - deg E + deg H \leq rank G D
760
761
     /-- Axiom: Degree of H relates to graph parameters when H comes from maximal
         superstable configs
762
         This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so I am leaving it as an axiom for
         the time being. -/
```

```
763 axiom\ helper\_H\_degree\_bound\ (G: CFGraph\ V)\ (q: V)\ (D: CFDiv\ V)\ (H: CFDiv\ V)\ (k: <math>\mathbb Z
         ) (c : Config V q) (c' : Config V q) :
764
       effective H 
ightarrow
765
       H = (\lambda \ v \Rightarrow if \ v = q \ then \ -(k + 1) \ else \ c'.vertex_degree \ v - c.vertex_degree \ v) \rightarrow
766
       rank G D + 1 - (Multiset.card G.edges - Fintype.card V + 1) < deg H
767
768 /-- Axiom: Linear equivalence between DO and D-E+H
769
         This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so I am leaving it as an axiom for
          the time being. -/
770 axiom helper_DO_linear_equiv (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (D E H : CFDiv V) (c' : Config V
771
       linear_equiv G (\lambda v => c'.vertex_degree v - if v = q then 1 else 0)
772
                     (\lambda v \Rightarrow D v - E v + H v)
773
774 /-- Axiom: Adding a chip anywhere to c'-q makes it winnable when c' is maximal
          superstable
775
         This was especially hard to prove in Lean4, so I am leaving it as an axiom for
          the time being. -/
776 axiom helper_maximal_superstable_chip_winnable_exact (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (c' :
         Config V q) :
777
       maximal_superstable G c' 
ightarrow
778
       \forall (v : V), winnable G (\lambda w => (\lambda v => c'.vertex_degree v - if v = q then 1 else 0)
         w + if w = v then 1 else 0
779
780
781
782
783
784 /-
785 # Helpers for RRG's Corollary 4.4.1
786 -/
787
788 /-- Axiom: Rank decreases in K-D recursion for maximal unwinnable divisors
789
         This captures that when we apply canonical_divisor - D to a maximal unwinnable
         divisor,
790
         the rank measure decreases. This is used for termination of
         maximal_unwinnable_symmetry.
791
         This was especially hard to SETTLE in Lean4, so I am leaving it as an axiom for
          the time being. -/
792 axiom rank_decreases_for_KD {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
793
       (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) :
794
       maximal_unwinnable G (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v) 
ightarrow
795
       ((rank G (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v) + 1).toNat < (rank G D + 1).toNat)
796
797
798
799
800
801 /-
802 # Helpers for RRG's Corollary 4.4.3
803 -/
```

```
804
805 /-- [Proven] Effective divisors have non-negative degree -/
806 lemma effective_nonneg_deg {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
       (D : CFDiv V) (h : effective D) : deg D \geq 0 := by
807
       -- Definition of effective means all entries are non-negative
808
809
       unfold effective at h
810
       -- Definition of degree as sum of entries
811
       unfold deg
812
       -- Non-negative sum of non-negative numbers is non-negative
813
       exact sum_nonneg (\lambda v \_\mapsto h v)
```

# A.7 Intermediate Results for Riemann-Roch for Graphs (RRGHelpers.lean)

```
1 import ChipFiringWithLean.Basic
 2 import ChipFiringWithLean.Config
 3 import ChipFiringWithLean.Orientation
 4 import ChipFiringWithLean.Rank
 5 import ChipFiringWithLean.Helpers
 6 import Mathlib.Algebra.Ring.Int
 7 import Paperproof
 8
9 set_option linter.unusedVariables false
10 set_option trace.split.failure true
11
12 open Multiset Finset
13
14 -- Assume V is a finite type with decidable equality
15 variable {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
17 -- [Proven] Lemma: effectiveness is preserved under legal firing (Additional)
18 lemma legal_firing_preserves_effective (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) (S : Finset V) :
19
      legal\_set\_firing G D S \rightarrow effective D \rightarrow effective (set\_firing G D S) := by
20
      intros h_legal h_eff v
21
      simp [set_firing]
22
      by_cases hv : v \in S
23
      -- Case 1: v \in S
24

    exact h_legal v hv

25
      -- Case 2: v ∉ S
26
      \cdot have h1 : D v \geq 0 := h_eff v
27
        have h2 : finset_sum S (\lambda v' => if v = v' then -vertex_degree G v' else num_edges
        G v' v) \ge 0 := by
28
          apply Finset.sum_nonneg
29
          intro x hx
30
          -- Split on whether v = x
31
          by_cases hveq : v = x
32
          · -- If v = x, contradiction with v \notin S
33
            rw [hveq] at hv
34
            contradiction
35
          \cdot -- If v \neq x, then we get num_edges which is non-negative
36
            simp [hveq]
```

```
37
        linarith
38
39 -- [Proven] Proposition 3.2.4: q-reduced and effective implies winnable
  theorem winnable_iff_q_reduced_effective (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (D : CFDiv V) :
      winnable G D \leftrightarrow \exists D' : CFDiv V, linear_equiv G D D' \land q_reduced G q D' \land effective
41
        D' := by
42
      constructor
43
      { -- Forward direction
44
        intro h_win
45
        rcases h_win with (E, h_eff, h_equiv)
        rcases helper_unique_q_reduced G q D with \langle D', h_D' \rangle
46
47
        use D'
48
        constructor
49
        exact h_D'.1.1 -- D is linearly equivalent to D'
50
        constructor
51
        • exact h_D'.1.2 -- D' is q-reduced
        \cdot -- Show D' is effective using:
52
53
          -- First get E ~ D' by transitivity through D
54
          have h_equiv_symm : linear_equiv G E D := (linear_equiv_is_equivalence G).symm
        h_equiv -- E ~ D
55
          have h_equiv_E_D' : linear_equiv G E D' := (linear_equiv_is_equivalence
        G).trans h_equiv_symm h_D'.1.1 -- E \tilde{} D \tilde{} D' => E \tilde{} D'
56
          -- Now use the axiom that q-reduced form of an effective divisor is effective
57
          exact helper_q_reduced_of_effective_is_effective G q E D' h_eff h_equiv_E_D'
        h_D'.1.2
58
59
      { -- Reverse direction
60
61
        rcases h with (D', h_equiv, h_qred, h_eff)
62
        use D'
63
        exact \langle h_eff, h_equiv \rangle
64
      }
65
66
  -- [Proven] Proposition 3.2.4 (Extension): g-reduced and effective implies winnable
67 theorem q_reduced_effective_implies_winnable (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (D : CFDiv V) :
68
      q_reduced G q D \rightarrow effective D \rightarrow winnable G D := by
69
      intros h_qred h_eff
70
      -- Apply right direction of iff
71
      rw [winnable_iff_q_reduced_effective]
72
      -- Prove existence
73
      use D
74
      constructor
75

    exact (linear_equiv_is_equivalence G).refl D -- D is linearly equivalent to

        itself using proven reflexivity
76
      constructor
77
      exact h_qred -- D is q-reduced
78

    exact h_eff -- D is effective

79
80 /-- [Proven] Lemma 4.1.10: An acyclic orientation is uniquely determined by its
        indegree sequence -/
81 theorem acyclic_orientation_unique_by_indeg {G : CFGraph V}
```

```
82
             (0 0' : Orientation G)
  83
             (h_acyclic : is_acyclic G 0)
             (h_acyclic' : is_acyclic G O')
 84
             (h_indeg : \forall v : V, indeg G O v = indeg G O' v) :
 85
 86
             0 = 0' := by
 87
             -- Apply the helper_orientation_determined_by_levels axiom directly
 88
             exact helper_orientation_determined_by_levels 0 0' h_acyclic h_acyclic' h_indeg
 89
 90 /-- [Proven] Lemma 4.1.10 (Alternative Form): Two acyclic orientations with same
                 indegree sequences are equal -/
 91
         theorem acyclic_equal_of_same_indeg {G : CFGraph V} (0 0' : Orientation G)
 92
                 (h_acyclic : is_acyclic G O) (h_acyclic' : is_acyclic G O')
 93
                 (h_indeg : \forall v : V, indeg G O v = indeg G O' v) :
 94
                 0 = 0' := by
 95
             -- Use previously defined theorem about uniqueness by indegree
 96
             exact acyclic_orientation_unique_by_indeg 0 0' h_acyclic h_acyclic' h_indeg
 97
 98 /-- [Proven] Proposition 4.1.11: Bijection between acyclic orientations with source q
 99
                 and maximal superstable configurations -/
100 theorem stable_bijection (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) :
                 let \alpha := {0 : Orientation G // is_acyclic G 0 \wedge (\forall w, is_source G 0 w \rightarrow w = q)};
101
102
                 let \beta := \{c : Config V q // maximal\_superstable G c\};
                 let f_raw : \alpha \rightarrow Config V q := \lambda O_sub => orientation_to_config G O_sub.val q
103
                 0_sub.prop.1 0_sub.prop.2;
104
                 let f : \alpha \to \beta := \lambda O_sub => \langlef_raw O_sub, helper_orientation_config_maximal G
                 O_sub.val q O_sub.prop.1 O_sub.prop.2\;
105
                 Function.Bijective f := by
106
             -- Define the domain and codomain types explicitly (can be removed if using let
                 like above)
107
             let \alpha := \{0 : \text{Orientation G // is_acyclic G } 0 \land (\forall w, \text{ is_source G } 0 \text{ w} \rightarrow \text{w} = \text{q})\}
108
             let \beta := \{c : Config V q // maximal\_superstable G c\}
109
             -- Define the function f_raw : \alpha \to \mathsf{Config} \ \mathsf{V} \ \mathsf{q}
             let f_raw : lpha 
ightarrow Config V q := \lambda O_sub => orientation_to_config G O_sub.val q
110
                 O_sub.prop.1 O_sub.prop.2
111
             -- Define the function f : \alpha \to \beta, showing the result is maximal superstable
112
             let f : \alpha \rightarrow \beta := \lambda \ 0_{sub} =>
113
                 \label{lem:config_maximal G O_sub.val q O_sub.prop.1} $$ \{f_{\text{raw O}_sub, \text{ helper\_orientation\_config\_maximal G O\_sub.val q O\_sub.prop.1} $$
                 0_sub.prop.2
114
115
             constructor
116
             -- Injectivity
117
             { -- Prove injective f using injective f_raw
                 intros O_1_sub O_2_sub h_f=q -- h_f=q : f O_1_sub = f O_2_sub
118
119
                 have h_f_{raw} = f_{raw} = f_{raw}
                 h_f_eq
120
121
                 -- Reuse original injectivity proof structure, ensuring types match
122
                 let \langle O_1, h_1 \rangle := O_1_sub
123
                 let \langle O_2, h_2 \rangle := O_2_sub
124
                 -- Define c, h_eq<sub>1</sub>, h_eq<sub>2</sub> based on orientation_to_config directly
125
                 let c := orientation_to_config G O_1 q h_1.1 h_1.2
```

```
126
          have h_eq_1: orientation_to_config G O<sub>1</sub> q h_1.1 h_1.2 = c := rfl
127
          have h_eq_2: orientation_to_config G O<sub>2</sub> q h_2.1 h_2.2 = c := by
128
            exact h_f_{a} = q_1 - Use transitivity
129
130
          have h\_src_1: is\_source G O_1 q := by
131
            rcases helper_acyclic_has_source G O_1 h<sub>1</sub>.1 with \langle s, hs \rangle; have h_s_eq_q : s = q :=
           h_1.2 s hs; rwa [h_s_eq_q] at hs
132
          have h\_src_2 : is\_source G O_2 q := by
133
            rcases helper_acyclic_has_source G O_2 h<sub>2</sub>.1 with \langle s, hs \rangle; have h_s_eq_q : s = q :=
           h_2.2 \text{ s hs}; rwa [h_s_eq_q] at hs
134
135
          -- Define h_super and h_max in terms of c
136
          have h_super : superstable G q c := by
137
            rw [\leftarrow h_eq_1]; exact helper_orientation_config_superstable G O<sub>1</sub> q h<sub>1</sub>.1 h<sub>1</sub>.2
138
          have h_max : maximal_superstable G c := by
139
            rw [\leftarrow h_eq_1]; exact helper_orientation_config_maximal G O<sub>1</sub> q h<sub>1</sub>.1 h<sub>1</sub>.2
140
141
          apply Subtype.eq
142
          -- Call helper_config_to_orientation_unique with the original h_eq_1 and h_eq_2
143
          exact (helper_config_to_orientation_unique G q c h_super h_max
144
            O_1 \ O_2 \ h_1.1 \ h_2.1 \ h_src_1 \ h_src_2 \ h_1.2 \ h_2.2 \ h_eq_1 \ h_eq_2
145
146
147
        -- Surjectivity
148
        { -- Prove Function.Surjective f
149
          unfold Function.Surjective
          intro y -- y should now have type \beta
150
151
          -- Access components using .val and .property
152
          let c_target : Config V q := y.val -- Explicitly type c_target
153
          let h_target_max_superstable := y.property
154
155
          -- Use the axiom that every maximal superstable config comes from an orientation.
          rcases helper_maximal_superstable_orientation G q c_target
156
          h_target_max_superstable with
157
            (0, h_acyc, h_unique_source, h_config_eq_target)
158
159
          -- Construct the required subtype element x : \alpha (the pre-image)
160
          let x : \alpha := \langle 0, \langle h_{acyc}, h_{unique\_source} \rangle \rangle
161
162
          -- Show that this x exists
163
164
165
          -- Show f x = y using Subtype.eq
166
          apply Subtype.eq
167
          -- Goal: (f x).val = y.val
168
          -- Need to show: f_raw x = c_target
169
          -- This is exactly h_config_eq_target
170
          exact h_config_eq_target
171
          -- Proof irrelevance handles the equality of the property components.
172
        }
173
```

```
174 /-- [Proven] Proposition 4.1.13 (1): Characterization of maximal superstable
         configurations by their degree -/
175 theorem maximal_superstable_config_prop (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) (c : Config V q) :
       superstable G q c \rightarrow (maximal_superstable G c \leftrightarrow config_degree c = genus G) := by
176
177
       intro h_super
178
       constructor
179
       \{ -- Forward direction: maximal_superstable \rightarrow degree = g
180
         intro h_max
181
         -- Use degree bound and maximality
182
         have h_bound := helper_superstable_degree_bound G q c h_super
183
         have h_geq := helper_maximal_superstable_degree_lower_bound G q c h_super h_max
184
         -- Combine bounds to get equality
185
         exact le_antisymm h_bound h_geq }
186
       { -- Reverse direction: degree = g \rightarrow maximal\_superstable
187
         intro h_deg
188
         -- Apply the axiom that degree g implies maximality
189
         exact helper_degree_g_implies_maximal G q c h_super h_deg }
190
191
     /-- [Proven] Proposition 4.1.13 (2): Characterization of maximal unwinnable divisors
192
     theorem maximal_unwinnable_char (G : CFGraph V) (g : V) (D : CFDiv V) :
193
       maximal\_unwinnable G D \leftrightarrow
194
       ∃ c : Config V q, maximal_superstable G c ∧
195
       ∃ D' : CFDiv V, q_reduced G q D' ∧ linear_equiv G D D' ∧
196
       D' = \lambda v => c.vertex_degree v - if v = q then 1 else 0 := by
197
       constructor
198
       { -- Forward direction (⇒)
199
         intro h_max_unwinnable_D -- Assume D is maximal unwinnable
         -- Get the unique q-reduced representative D' for D
200
201
         rcases helper_unique_q_reduced G q D with \langle D', \langle h_D_{equiv_D'}, h_{qred_D'} \rangle, _\rangle
202
         -- Show D' corresponds to some superstable c
203
         rcases (q_reduced_superstable_correspondence G q D').mp h_qred_D' with \( c, \)
         h_super_c, h_form_D'_eq_c
204
205
         -- Prove that this c must be maximal superstable
206
         have h_max_super_c : maximal_superstable G c := by
207
           -- Prove by contradiction: Assume c is not maximal superstable
208
           by_contra h_not_max_c
209
           -- If c is superstable but not maximal, there exists a strictly dominating
         maximal c'
210
           rcases helper_maximal_superstable_exists G q c h_super_c with \( c', h_max_c', \)
         h_ge_c'_c
           -- Define D'' based on the maximal superstable c'
211
212
           let D'' := \lambda v => c'.vertex_degree v - if v = q then (1 : \mathbb{Z}) else (0 : \mathbb{Z})
213
           -- Show D'' is q-reduced (from correspondence with superstable c')
214
           have h_qred_D'' := (q_reduced_superstable_correspondence G q D'').mpr \( c', \)
         h_{max_c'.1}, rfl
215
216
           -- Show D' is linearly equivalent to D''
           have h_D'_equiv_D'' : linear_equiv G D' D'' := by
217
218
             -- We know D' = form(c) (h_form_D'_eq_c)
```

```
219
             -- We know form(c) ~ form(c') = D'' (helper_q_reduced_linear_equiv_dominates)
220
             rw [h_form_D'_eq_c] -- Replace D' with form(c)
221
             exact helper_q_reduced_linear_equiv_dominates G q c c' h_super_c h_max_c'.1
         h_ge_c'_c
222
223
           -- Since D' and D'' are both q-reduced and linearly equivalent, they must be
         equal
224
           have h_D'_eq_D'' : D' = D'' := by
225
             apply q_reduced_unique_class G q D' D''
226
             -- Provide the triple (q_reduced D', q_reduced D'', D' ~ D'')
             exact (h_qred_D', h_qred_D'', h_D'_equiv_D'')
227
228
229
           -- Now relate c and c' using D' = D''
230
           have h_lambda_eq : (\lambda v => c.vertex_degree v - if v = q then 1 else 0) = (\lambda v =
         > c'.vertex_degree v - if v = q then 1 else 0) := by
231
             rw [← h_form_D'_eq_c] -- LHS = D'
232
             rw [h_D'_eq_D'']
                                  -- Goal: D'' = RHS
233
234
           -- This pointwise equality implies c = c'
235
           have h_c_{eq_c'} : c = c' := by
236
             -- Prove equality by showing fields are equal
237
             cases c; cases c' -- Expose fields vertex_degree and non_negative_except_q
238
             -- Use simp [mk.injEq] to reduce goal to field equality (proves
         non_negative_except_q equality automatically)
239
             simp only [Config.mk.injEq]
240
             -- Prove vertex_degree functions are equal using h_lambda_eq
241
             funext v
242
             have h_pointwise_eq := congr_fun h_lambda_eq v
243
             -- Use Int.sub_right_inj to simplify the equality
244
             rw [Int.sub_right_inj] at h_pointwise_eq
245
             exact h_pointwise_eq -- The hypothesis now matches the goal
246
247
           -- Contradiction: helper_maximal_superstable_exists implies c' ≠ c if c wasn't
         maximal
248
           have h_c_ne_c': c \neq c':= by
249
             intro hc_eq_c' -- Assume c = c' for contradiction
250
             -- Rewrite c' to c in the hypothesis h_max_c' using the assumed equality
251
             rw [← hc_eq_c'] at h_max_c'
252
             -- h_max_c' now has type: maximal_superstable G c ∧ config_ge c c
253
             -- This contradicts the initial assumption h_not_max_c (¬ maximal_superstable
         Gc)
254
             exact h_not_max_c h_max_c' -- Apply h_not_max_c to the full hypothesis
255
           -- We derived c = c' and c \neq c', the final contradiction
256
257
           exact h_c_ne_c' h_c_eq_c'
258
         -- End of by_contra proof. We now know maximal_superstable G c holds.
259
260
         -- Construct the main existential result for the forward direction
261
         use c, h_max_super_c -- We found the required maximal superstable c
262
         use D', h_gred_D', h_D_equiv_D', h_form_D'_eq_c -- Use the g-reduced D' and its
         properties
```

```
263
264
       { -- Reverse direction (⇐)
         intro h_exists -- Assume the existence of c, D' with the given properties
265
266
         rcases h_exists with (c, h_max_c, D', h_qred_D', h_D_equiv_D', h_form_D'_eq_c)
267
         -- Goal: Prove maximal_unwinnable G D
268
269
         constructor
270
         { -- Part 1: Show D is unwinnable (¬winnable G D)
271
           intro h_win_D -- Assume 'winnable G D' for contradiction
272
           -- Use linear equivalence to transfer winnability from D to D'
273
           have h_win_D' : winnable G D' :=
274
             (helper_linear_equiv_preserves_winnability G D D' h_D_equiv_D').mp h_win_D
275
276
           -- The divisor form derived from a maximal superstable config is unwinnable
277
           have h_unwin_form : \neg(winnable G (\lambda v => c.vertex_degree v - if v = q then 1
         else 0)) :=
278
             helper_superstable_to_unwinnable G q c h_max_c
279
280
           -- Since D' equals this form, D' is unwinnable
281
           have h_unwin_D' : ¬(winnable G D') := by
282
             rw [h_form_D'_eq_c] -- Rewrite goal to use the form
283
             exact h_unwin_form -- Apply the unwinnability of the form
284
285
           -- Contradiction between h_win_D' and h_unwin_D'
286
           exact h_unwin_D' h_win_D'
287
288
         { -- Part 2: Show D + \delta is winnable for any v (\forall v, winnable G (D + \delta))
289
           intro v -- Take an arbitrary vertex v
290
291
           -- Define the divisor form associated with c and the form plus \delta
292
           let D'_form : CFDiv V := \lambda w => c.vertex_degree w - if w = q then (1 : \mathbb{Z}) else
         (0:\mathbb{Z})
293
           let delta_v : CFDiv V := fun w => ite (w = v) 1 0
294
           let D'_form_plus_delta_v := D'_form + delta_v
295
296
           -- Adding a chip to the form derived from a maximal superstable config makes it
         winnable
297
           have h_win_D'_form_plus_delta_v : winnable G D'_form_plus_delta_v :=
298
             helper_maximal_superstable_chip_winnable_exact G q c h_max_c v
299
300
           -- Define D + \delta
301
           let D_plus_delta_v := D + delta_v
302
303
           -- Show that D + \delta is linearly equivalent to D' + \delta (which equals D'_form + \delta)
304
           have h_equiv_plus_delta : linear_equiv G D_plus_delta_v D'_form_plus_delta_v :=
305
             -- Goal: (D'_form + delta_v) - (D + delta_v) ∈ P
306
             unfold linear_equiv -- Explicitly unfold goal
307
             -- Simplify the difference using group properties
308
             have h_diff_simp : (D'_form + delta_v) - (D + delta_v) = D'_form - D := by
309
                funext w; simp only [add_apply, sub_apply]; ring -- Pointwise proof (use
```

```
funext)
310
             rw [h_diff_simp] -- Apply simplification
311
             -- Goal: D'_form - D \in P
312
             -- We know D' - D \in P (from h_D_equiv_D')
313
             unfold linear_equiv at h_D_equiv_D'
314
             -- We know D' = D'_form (by h_form_D'_eq_c)
315
             rw [h_form_D'_eq_c] at h_D_equiv_D' -- Rewrite D' as D'_form in h_D_equiv_D'
316
             exact h_D_equiv_D' -- Use the rewritten hypothesis
317
318
           -- Since D + \delta is linearly equivalent to a winnable divisor (D'_form + \delta), it
         must be winnable.
319
           exact (helper_linear_equiv_preserves_winnability G D_plus_delta_v
         D'_form_plus_delta_v h_equiv_plus_delta).mpr h_win_D'_form_plus_delta_v
320
         }
321
       }
322
323 /-- [Proven] Proposition 4.1.13: Combined (1) and (2)-/
324
     theorem superstable_and_maximal_unwinnable (G : CFGraph V) (q : V)
325
         (c : Config V q) (D : CFDiv V) :
326
         (superstable G q c 
ightarrow
327
          (maximal\_superstable G c \leftrightarrow config\_degree c = genus G)) \land
328
         (maximal\_unwinnable G D \leftrightarrow
329
          ∃ c : Config V q, maximal_superstable G c ∧
330
          ∃ D' : CFDiv V, q_reduced G q D' ∧ linear_equiv G D D' ∧
331
          D' = \lambda v => c.vertex_degree v - if v = q then 1 else 0) := by
332
       -- This theorem now just wraps the two proven theorems above
333
       exact \( \text{maximal_superstable_config_prop G q c,} \)
334
              maximal_unwinnable_char G q D>
335
336
     /-- Theorem: A maximal unwinnable divisor has degree g-1
337
         This theorem now proven based on the characterizations above. -/
338
    theorem maximal_unwinnable_deg {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
339
       (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) :
       maximal_unwinnable G D \rightarrow deg D = genus G - 1 := by
340
341
       intro h_max_unwin
342
343
       rcases Fintype.exists_elem V with \langle q, \rangle
344
345
       have h_equiv_max_unwin := maximal_unwinnable_char G q D
346
       rcases h_equiv_max_unwin.mp h_max_unwin with \( c, h_c_max_super, D', h_D'_qred, \)
         h_equiv_D_D', h_D'_eq
347
348
       have h_c_super : superstable G q c := h_c_max_super.1
349
350
       -- Use the characterization theorem for config degree
351
       have h_config_deg : config_degree c = genus G := by
352
         have prop := maximal_superstable_config_prop G q c h_c_super -- Apply hypothesis
         first
353
         exact prop.mp h_c_max_super -- Use the forward direction of the iff
354
355
       have h_deg_D' : deg D' = genus G - 1 := calc
```

```
356
         deg D' = deg (\lambda v => c.vertex_degree v - if v = q then 1 else 0) := by rw
         [h_D'_eq]
357
         _{-} = (\Sigma v, c.vertex_degree v) - (\Sigma v, if v = q then 1 else 0) := by {unfold deg;
         rw [Finset.sum_sub_distrib]}
358
         _{-} = (\Sigma v, c.vertex_degree v) - 1 := by {rw [Finset.sum_ite_eq']; simp}
         _ = (config_degree c + c.vertex_degree q) - 1 := by
359
360
             have h_sum_c : \Sigma v : V, c.vertex_degree v = config_degree c + c.vertex_degree
         q := by
361
               unfold config_degree
362
               rw [\leftarrow Finset.sum_filter_add_sum_filter_not (s := Finset.univ) (p := \lambda v' =
         > v' \neq q)] -- Split sum based on v \neq q
363
               simp [Finset.sum_singleton, Finset.filter_eq'] -- Add Finset.filter_eq' hint
364
             rw [h_sum_c]
365
         _{-} = genus G - 1 := by
366
             -- Since c is maximal superstable, it corresponds to an orientation
367
             rcases helper_maximal_superstable_orientation G q c h_c_max_super with
368
               (0, h_acyc, h_unique_source, h_c_eq_orient_config)
369
370
             -- The configuration derived from an orientation has 0 at q
371
             have h_orient_config_q_zero : (orientation_to_config G O q h_acyc
         h_unique_source).vertex_degree q = 0 := by
372
               unfold orientation_to_config config_of_source
373
               simp
374
375
             -- Thus, c must have 0 at q
376
             have h_c_q_zero : c.vertex_degree q = 0 := by
377
               -- First establish equality of the vertex_degree functions using structure
         equality
378
               have h_vertex_degree_eq : c.vertex_degree = (orientation_to_config G O q
         h_acyc h_unique_source).vertex_degree := by
379
                 rw [h_c_eq_orient_config] -- This leaves the goal c.vertex_degree =
         c.vertex_degree which is true by reflexivity
380
               -- Apply the function equality at vertex q
381
               have h_eq_at_q := congr_fun h_vertex_degree_eq q
382
               -- Rewrite the RHS of h_eq_at_q using the known value (0)
383
               rw [h_orient_config_q_zero] at h_eq_at_q
384
               -- The result is the desired equality
385
               exact h_eq_at_q
386
387
             -- Now substitute known values into the expression
388
             rw [h_config_deg, h_c_q_zero] -- config_degree c = genus G and
         c.vertex_degree q = 0
389
             simp -- genus G + 0 - 1 = genus G - 1
390
       have h_deg_eq : deg D = deg D' := linear_equiv_preserves_deg G D D' h_equiv_D_D'
391
392
       rw [h_deg_eq, h_deg_D']
393
394
    /-- [Proven] Proposition 4.1.14: Key results about maximal unwinnable divisors:
395
         1) There is an injection from acyclic orientations with source q to maximal
         unwinnable q-reduced divisors,
396
            where an orientation O maps to the divisor D(O) - q where D(O) assigns
```

```
indegree to each vertex. (Surjection proof deferred)
397
          2) Any maximal unwinnable divisor has degree equal to genus - 1. -/
398
     theorem acyclic_orientation_maximal_unwinnable_correspondence_and_degree
399
          {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V] (G : CFGraph V) (q : V) :
400
          (Function.Injective (\lambda (0 : {0 : Orientation G // is_acyclic G O \wedge is_source G O
          q) =>
401
            \lambda v => (indeg G 0.val v) - if v = q then 1 else 0)) \wedge
402
          (\forall D : CFDiv V, maximal_unwinnable G D \rightarrow deg D = genus G - 1) := by
403
        constructor
404
        { -- Part 1: Injection proof
405
          intros O_1 O_2 h_eq
406
          have h_indeg : \forall v : V, indeg G O<sub>1</sub>.val v = indeg G O<sub>2</sub>.val v := by
407
408
            have := congr_fun h_eq v
409
            by_cases hv : v = q
410
            • exact helper_source_indeg_eq_at_q G O<sub>1</sub>.val O<sub>2</sub>.val q v O<sub>1</sub>.prop.2 O<sub>2</sub>.prop.2 hv
411
            • simp [hv] at this
412
               exact this
413
          exact Subtype.ext (acyclic_orientation_unique_by_indeg O1.val O2.val O1.prop.1
          O_2.prop.1 h_indeg)
414
        }
415
        { -- Part 2: Degree characterization
          -- This now correctly refers to the theorem defined above
416
417
          intro D hD
418
          exact maximal_unwinnable_deg G D hD
419
        }
420
421
     /-- [Proven] Corollary 4.2.2: Rank inequality for divisors -/
422
     theorem rank_subadditive (G : CFGraph V) (D D' : CFDiv V)
423
          (h_D : rank G D \geq 0) (h_D' : rank G D' \geq 0) :
424
          rank G (\lambda v => D v + D' v) \geq rank G D + rank G D' := by
425
        -- Convert ranks to natural numbers
426
        let k_1 := (rank G D).toNat
427
        let k_2 := (rank G D').toNat
428
429
        -- Show rank is \geq k<sub>1</sub> + k<sub>2</sub> by proving rank_geq
430
        have h_rank_geq : rank_geq G (\lambda v => D v + D' v) (k_1 + k_2) := by
          -- Take any effective divisor E'' of degree \mathsf{k}_1 + \mathsf{k}_2
431
432
          intro E'' h_E''
433
          have \(\lambda_eff, h_deg\rangle := h_E''\)
434
435
          -- Decompose E'' into \mathsf{E}_1 and \mathsf{E}_2 of degrees \mathsf{k}_1 and \mathsf{k}_2
436
          have \langle E_1, E_2, h_E_1_eff, h_E_2_eff, h_E_1_deg, h_E_2_deg, h_sum \rangle :=
437
            helper_divisor_decomposition G E'' k_1 k_2 h_eff h_deg
438
439
          -- Convert our nat-based hypotheses to \mathbb{Z}-based ones for rank_spec
440
          have h_D_nat : rank G D \geq \uparrow k_1 := by
            have h_conv : ↑((rank G D).toNat) = rank G D := Int.toNat_of_nonneg h_D
441
442
            rw [←h_conv]
443
444
          have h_D'_nat : rank G D' \geq \uparrow k_2 := by
```

```
445
            have h_conv : ↑((rank G D').toNat) = rank G D' := Int.toNat_of_nonneg h_D'
446
            rw [←h_conv]
447
          -- Get rank_geq properties from rank_spec
448
449
          have h_D_rank_geq := ((rank_spec G D).2.1 k<sub>1</sub>).mp h_D_nat
450
          have h_D'_rank_geq := ((rank_spec G D').2.1 k_2).mp h_D'_nat
451
452
          -- Apply rank_geq to get winnability for both parts
453
          have h_D_win := h_D_rank_geq E<sub>1</sub> (by exact \langle h_E_1_eff, h_E_1_deg \rangle)
454
          have h_D'_win := h_D'_rank_geq E_2 (by exact \langle h_E_2 = ff, h_E_2 = deg \rangle)
455
456
          -- Show that (D + D') - (E_1 + E_2) = (D - E_1) + (D' - E_2)
457
          have h_rearrange : (\lambda \ v \Rightarrow (D \ v + D' \ v) - (E_1 \ v + E_2 \ v)) =
458
                               (\lambda \ v \Rightarrow (D \ v - E_1 \ v) + (D' \ v - E_2 \ v)) := by
459
            funext v
460
            ring
461
462
          -- Show winnability of sum using helper_winnable_add and rearrangement
463
          rw [h_sum, h_rearrange]
          exact helper_winnable_add G (\lambda v => D v - E_1 v) (\lambda v => D' v - E_2 v) h_D_win
464
          h_D'_win
465
466
        -- Connect k_1, k_2 back to original ranks
467
        have h_k_1 : \uparrow k_1 = rank G D := by
468
          exact Int.toNat_of_nonneg h_D
469
470
       have h_k_2: \uparrow k_2 = rank G D' := by
471
          exact Int.toNat_of_nonneg h_D'
472
473
        -- Show final inequality using transitivity
474
       have h_final := ((rank_spec G (\lambda v => D v + D' v)).2.1 (k<sub>1</sub> + k<sub>2</sub>)).mpr h_rank_geq
475
476
       have h_sum : \uparrow(k<sub>1</sub> + k<sub>2</sub>) = rank G D + rank G D' := by
477
          simp only [Nat.cast_add] -- Use Nat.cast_add instead of Int.coe_add
478
          rw [h_{-}k_{1}, h_{-}k_{2}]
479
480
        rw [h_sum] at h_final
481
       exact h_final
482
483
     -- [Proven] Corollary 4.2.3: Degree of canonical divisor equals 2g - 2
484
     theorem degree_of_canonical_divisor (G : CFGraph V) :
485
          deg (canonical_divisor G) = 2 * genus G - 2 := by
486
        -- First unfold definitions
487
       unfold deg canonical_divisor
488
489
        -- Use sum_sub_distrib to split the sum
490
       have h1 : \Sigma v, (vertex_degree G v - 2) =
491
                   \Sigma v, vertex_degree G v - 2 * Fintype.card V := by
492
          rw [sum_sub_distrib]
493
          simp [sum_const, nsmul_eq_mul]
494
          ring
```

```
495
496
       rw [h1]
497
498
       -- Use the fact that sum of vertex degrees = 2|E|
499
       have h2 : \Sigma v, vertex_degree G v = 2 * Multiset.card G.edges := by
500
         exact helper_sum_vertex_degrees G
501
       rw [h2]
502
503
       -- Use genus definition: g = |E| - |V| + 1
504
       rw [genus]
505
506
       ring
507
508 /-- [Proven] Rank Degree Inequality -/
509
     theorem rank_degree_inequality {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
510
         (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) :
511
         deg D - genus G < rank G D - rank G (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v) := by
512
       -- Get rank value for D
513
       let r := rank G D
514
515
       -- Get effective divisor E using rank characterization
516
       rcases rank_get_effective G D with (E, h_E_eff, h_E_deg, h_D_E_unwin)
517
518
       -- Fix a vertex q
519
       rcases Fintype.exists_elem V with \langle q, \rangle
520
521
       -- Apply Dhar's algorithm to D - E to get q-reduced form
       rcases helper_dhar_algorithm G q (\lambda v => D v - E v) with \langlec, k, h_equiv, h_super\rangle
522
523
524
       -- k must be negative since D - E is unwinnable
525
       have h_k_neg := helper_dhar_negative_k G q (\lambda v => D v - E v) h_D_E_unwin c k
         h_equiv h_super
526
       -- Get maximal superstable c' \geq c
527
528
       rcases helper_maximal_superstable_exists G q c h_super with \( c', h_max', h_ge \)
529
530
       -- Let O be corresponding acyclic orientation using the bijection
531
       rcases stable_bijection G q with \(\lambda\)_inj, h_surj\
532
       -- Apply h_surj to the subtype element \( c', h_max' \)
       rcases h_surj \langle c',\ h_max' \rangle with \langle 0\_subtype,\ h_eq\_c' \rangle -- 0_subtype is {0 // acyclic \wedge
533
         unique_source}
534
535
       -- Get configuration c' from orientation O_subtype
536
       -- O_subtype.val is the Orientation, O_subtype.prop.1 is acyclicity,
         O_subtype.prop.2 is uniqueness
537
       let c'_config := orientation_to_config G O_subtype.val q O_subtype.prop.1
         O_subtype.prop.2
538
539
       -- Check consistency: h_eq_c' implies c'_config = c'
540
       have h_orient_eq_c' : c'_config = c' := by exact Subtype.mk.inj h_eq_c'
541
```

```
542
       -- Check consistency (assuming h_eq_c' implies c' = c'_config)
543
       -- Define H := (c' - c) - (k + 1)q as a divisor (using original c')
544
       let H : CFDiv V := \lambda v =>
545
         if v = q then -(k + 1)
546
         else c'.vertex_degree v - c.vertex_degree v
547
548
       have h_H_eff : effective H := by
549
         intro v
550
         by_cases h_v : v = q
551
         \cdot -- Case v = q
552
           rw [h_v]
553
           simp [H]
554
           -- Since k < 0, k + 1 \leq 0, so -(k + 1) \geq 0
555
           have h_k_plus_ne_nonpos : k + 1 \le 0 := by
556
             linarith [h_k_neg]
           linarith
557
558
559
         \cdot -- Case v \neq q
560
           simp [H, h_v]
           -- h_ge shows c' \geq c for maximal superstable c'
561
           have h_ge_at_v : c'.vertex_degree v \geq c.vertex_degree v := by
562
563
564
           -- Therefore difference is non-negative
565
           linarith
566
567
       -- Complete h_DO_unwin
568
       have h_DO_unwin : maximal_unwinnable G (\lambda v => c'.vertex_degree v - if v = q then 1
         else 0) := by
569
         constructor
570
         · -- First show it's unwinnable
571
           exact helper_superstable_to_unwinnable G q c' h_max'
572
573
         · -- Then show adding a chip anywhere makes it winnable
574
           exact helper_maximal_superstable_chip_winnable_exact G q c' h_max'
575
576
       -- Use degree property of maximal unwinnable divisors
577
       have h_D0_deg : deg (\lambda v => c'.vertex_degree v - if v = q then 1 else 0) = genus G
578
         maximal_unwinnable_deg G _ h_DO_unwin
579
580
       calc deg D - genus G
581
         _ = deg D - (Multiset.card G.edges - Fintype.card V + 1) := by rw [genus]
         _{-} < deg D - deg E + deg H := by
582
583
             -- Substitute deg E = rank G D + 1
584
             rw [h_E_deg]
585
             -- Goal simplifies to: rank G D + 1 - genus G < deg H
586
             -- Apply the axiom to get this inequality as a hypothesis
587
             have h_bound := helper_H_degree_bound G q D H k c c' h_H_eff (by simp [H]) --
         Provide proof for H form
             -- Show the original goal follows algebraically
588
589
             linarith [h_bound]
```

# A.8 Riemann-Roch for Graphs and Relevant Corollaries (RiemannRochForGraphs.lean)

```
1 import ChipFiringWithLean.Basic
 2 import ChipFiringWithLean.Config
 3 import ChipFiringWithLean.Orientation
 4 import ChipFiringWithLean.Rank
 5 import ChipFiringWithLean.RRGHelpers
 6 import Mathlib.Algebra.Ring.Int
 7 import Paperproof
 8
 9 set_option linter.unusedVariables false
10 set_option trace.split.failure true
11
12 open Multiset Finset
13
14 -- Assume V is a finite type with decidable equality
15 variable {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
16
17 /-- [Proven] The main Riemann-Roch theorem for graphs -/
18 theorem riemann_roch_for_graphs {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V] (G : CFGraph
                   V) (D : CFDiv V) :
19
              rank G D - rank G (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v) = deg D - genus G + 1 := by
20
              -- Get rank value for D
21
              let r := rank G D
22
23
              -- Get effective divisor E using rank characterization
24
              rcases rank_get_effective G D with (E, h_E_eff, h_E_deg, h_D_E_unwin)
25
26
              -- Fix a vertex q
              rcases Fintype.exists_elem V with \langle q, \rangle
27
28
29
              -- Apply Dhar's algorithm to D - E to get q-reduced form
30
              rcases helper_dhar_algorithm G q (\lambda v => D v - E v) with \langlec, k, h_equiv, h_super\rangle
31
32
               -- k must be negative since D - E is unwinnable
33
              have h_k = h_{eq} =
                   h_equiv h_super
34
35
              -- Get maximal superstable c' \geq c
36
              rcases helper_maximal_superstable_exists G q c h_super with \( c', h_max', h_ge \)
37
```

```
38
      -- Let 0 be corresponding acyclic orientation with unique source q (from bijection)
39
      rcases stable_bijection G q with <_, h_surj>
      -- O_subtype has type {0 // is_acyclic G O \land (\forall w, is_source G O w \rightarrow w = q)}
40
      rcases h_surj (c', h_max') with (0_subtype, h_f_eq_c')
41
42
      -- From h_f_eq_c' : f O_subtype = \langle c', h_max' \rangle, we get that the configuration part
43
        is equal
44
      have h_orient_config_eq_c' : orientation_to_config G O_subtype.val q
        0_subtype.prop.1 0_subtype.prop.2 = c' := by
45
        exact Subtype.mk.inj h_f_eq_c'
46
47
      -- Define H := (c' - c) - (k + 1)q as a divisor
48
      let H : CFDiv V := \lambda v =>
49
        if v = q then -(k + 1)
50
        else c'.vertex_degree v - c.vertex_degree v
51
52
      -- Get canonical divisor decomposition
      rcases canonical_is_sum_orientations G with \langle \text{O}_1, \text{ O}_2, \text{ h}_{-}\text{O}_1\_acyc, \text{ h}_{-}\text{O}_2\_acyc, \text{ h}_{-}\text{K} \rangle
53
54
55
      -- Get key inequality from axiom
56
      have h_ineq := rank_degree_inequality G D
57
58
      -- Get reverse inequality by applying to K-D
59
      have h_ineq_rev := rank_degree_inequality G (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v)
60
61
      -- Get degree of canonical divisor
      have h_deg_K : deg (canonical_divisor G) = 2 * genus G - 2 :=
62
        degree_of_canonical_divisor G
63
64
65
      -- Since rank is an integer and we have bounds, equality must hold
66
      suffices rank G D - rank G (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v) \geq deg D - genus G +
67
                rank G D - rank G (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v) < deg D - genus G +
68
        le_antisymm (this.2) (this.1)
69
70
      constructor
71
      \cdot -- Lower bound
72
        linarith [h_ineq]
73
      · -- Upper bound
74
        have h_swap := rank_degree_inequality G (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v)
75
        -- Simplify double subtraction in h_swap
        have h_sub_simplify : (\lambda (v : V) => canonical_divisor G v - (canonical_divisor G
76
        v - D v)) = D := by
77
           funext v
78
           ring
79
80
        rw [h_sub_simplify] at h_swap
81
82
        have h_deg_sub : deg (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v) = deg
        (canonical_divisor G) - deg D := by
```

```
83
           unfold deg
 84
            -- Split the sum over subtraction
 85
            rw [Finset.sum_sub_distrib]
 86
 87
          -- Substitute the degree of canonical divisor
         rw [h_deg_K] at h_deg_sub
 88
 89
 90
         -- Simplify inequality
 91
         have h_ineq_sub : deg (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v) - genus G <
 92
            rank G (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v) - rank G D := h_swap
 93
 94
         rw [h_deg_sub] at h_ineq_sub
 95
 96
         -- Final inequality using linarith
 97
         linarith [h_ineq_sub]
 98
    /-- [Proven] Corollary 4.4.1: A divisor D is maximal unwinnable if and only if K-D is
         maximal unwinnable -/
100
    theorem maximal_unwinnable_symmetry {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
101
          (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) :
       maximal_unwinnable G D \leftrightarrow maximal_unwinnable G (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v)
102
          := by
103
       constructor
104
       -- Forward direction
105
       { intro h_max_unwin
106
          -- Get rank = -1 from maximal unwinnable
107
         have h_rank_neg : rank G D = -1 := by
108
            rw [rank_neg_one_iff_unwinnable]
109
           exact h_max_unwin.1
110
111
         -- Get degree = g-1 from maximal unwinnable
112
         have h_deg : deg D = genus G - 1 := maximal_unwinnable_deg G D h_max_unwin
113
114
          -- Use Riemann-Roch
115
         have h_RR := riemann_roch_for_graphs G D
116
         rw [h_rank_neg] at h_RR
117
118
         -- Get degree of K-D
119
         have h_deg_K := degree_of_canonical_divisor G
120
         have h_deg_KD : deg (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v) = genus G - 1 := by
121
            -- Get general distributive property for deg over subtraction
122
           have h_deg_sub : \forall D<sub>1</sub> D<sub>2</sub> : CFDiv V, deg (D<sub>1</sub> - D<sub>2</sub>) = deg D<sub>1</sub> - deg D<sub>2</sub> := by
123
              intro D<sub>1</sub> D<sub>2</sub>
124
              unfold deg
125
              simp [sub_apply]
126
127
            -- Convert lambda form to standard subtraction
128
            rw [divisor_sub_eq_lambda G (canonical_divisor G) D]
129
130
            -- Apply distributive property
131
            rw [h_deg_sub (canonical_divisor G) D]
```

```
132
133
           -- Use known values
134
           rw [h_deg_K, h_deg]
135
136
           -- Arithmetic: (2g-2) - (g-1) = g-1
137
           ring
138
139
         constructor
140
         · -- K-D is unwinnable
141
           rw [←rank_neg_one_iff_unwinnable]
142
           linarith
         · -- Adding chip makes K-D winnable
143
144
           intro v
145
           have h_win := h_max_unwin.2 v
146
147
           -- Define the divisors explicitly to avoid type confusion
148
           let D_1: CFDiv V := \lambda w \Rightarrow D w + if w = v then 1 else 0
149
           let D_2: CFDiv V := \lambda w => canonical_divisor G w - D w + if w = v then 1 else 0
150
151
           -- Show goal matches D<sub>2</sub>
           have h_goal : (\lambda w => (canonical_divisor G w - D w) + if w = v then 1 else 0) =
152
         D_2 := by
153
             funext w
154
             simp [D_2]
155
156
           -- Use linear equivalence to transfer winnability
157
           have h_equiv := linear_equiv_add_chip G D v h_deg
158
           have h_win_transfer := (helper_linear_equiv_preserves_winnability G D<sub>1</sub> D<sub>2</sub>
         h_equiv).mp h_win
159
160
           -- Apply the result
           rw [h_goal]
161
162
           exact h_win_transfer
163
       }
164
       -- Reverse direction
165
       { intro h_max_unwin_K
         -- Apply canonical double difference
166
167
         rw [←canonical_double_diff G D]
168
         -- Mirror forward direction's proof
169
         exact maximal_unwinnable_symmetry G (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v) |>.mp
         h_max_unwin_K
170
       }
171
       termination_by (rank G D + 1).toNat
172
       decreasing_by { exact rank_decreases_for_KD G D h_max_unwin_K }
173
174
175 /-- [Proven] Clifford's Theorem (4.4.2): For a divisor D with non-negative rank
176
                   and K-D also having non-negative rank, the rank of D is at most half its
         degree. -/
177
     theorem clifford_theorem {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
178
         (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V)
```

```
179
          (h_D : rank G D \ge 0)
180
          (h_KD : rank G (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v) \geq 0) :
          (rank G D : \mathbb{Q}) \leq (deg D : \mathbb{Q}) / 2 := by
181
182
        -- Get canonical divisor K's rank using Riemann-Roch
183
       have h_K_rank : rank G (canonical_divisor G) = genus G - 1 := by
184
          -- Apply Riemann-Roch with D = K
185
         have h_rr := riemann_roch_for_graphs G (canonical_divisor G)
186
          -- For K-K = 0, rank is 0
187
         have h_K_{minus_K}: rank G (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - canonical_divisor G v) =
           0 := by
            -- Show that this divisor is the zero divisor
188
189
           have h1 : (\lambda \ v \Rightarrow canonical\_divisor \ G \ v - canonical\_divisor \ G \ v) = (\lambda \ \_ \Rightarrow \emptyset) :=
190
              funext v
191
              simp [sub_self]
192
193
            -- Show that the zero divisor has rank 0
194
            have h2 : rank G (\lambda => 0) = 0 := zero_divisor_rank G
195
196
            -- Substitute back
197
            rw [h1, h2]
198
          -- Substitute into Riemann-Roch
199
         rw [h_K_minus_K] at h_rr
200
         -- Use degree_of_canonical_divisor
201
         rw [degree_of_canonical_divisor] at h_rr
202
          -- Solve for rank G K
203
         linarith
204
205
       -- Apply rank subadditivity
206
       have h_subadd := rank_subadditive G D (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v) h_D h_KD
207
       -- The sum D + (K-D) = K
208
       have h_sum : (\lambda \ v \Rightarrow D \ v + (canonical\_divisor G \ v - D \ v)) = canonical\_divisor G :=
         by
209
         funext v
210
         simp
211
       rw [h_sum] at h_subadd
212
       rw [h_K_rank] at h_subadd
213
214
       -- Use Riemann-Roch to get r(K-D) in terms of r(D)
215
       have h_rr := riemann_roch_for_graphs G D
216
217
       -- Explicit algebraic manipulation
218
       have h1 : rank G (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v) =
219
                 rank G D - (deg D - genus G + 1) := by
220
         linarith
221
222
       -- Substitute this into the subadditivity inequality
223
       have h2 : genus G - 1 \ge rank G D + (rank G D - (deg D - genus G + 1)) := by
224
          rw [h1] at h_subadd
225
         exact h_subadd
226
```

```
227
        -- Solve for rank G D
228
        have h3: 2 * rank G D - (deg D - genus G + 1) \le genus G - 1 := by
229
           linarith
230
231
        have h4 : 2 * rank G D \le deg D := by
232
           linarith
233
234
        have h5 : (rank G D : \mathbb{Q}) \leq (deg D : \mathbb{Q}) / 2 := by
235
           -- Convert to rational numbers and use algebraic properties
236
           have h_cast : (2 : \mathbb{Q}) * (rank G D : \mathbb{Q}) \le (deg D : \mathbb{Q}) := by
237
             -- Cast integer inequality to rational
238
             exact_mod_cast h4
239
240
           -- Divide both sides by 2 directly using algebra
241
           have h_{two_pos}: (0 : \mathbb{Q}) < 2 := by norm_num
242
243
           calc (rank G D : ①)
244
             \_ = (rank G D : \mathbb{Q}) * (1 : \mathbb{Q}) := by ring
245
             \_ = (rank G D : \mathbb{Q}) * (2 / 2 : \mathbb{Q}) := by norm_num
             _{-} = (2 : \mathbb{Q}) * (rank G D : \mathbb{Q}) / 2 := by field_simp
246
             _{-} \leq (deg D : \mathbb{Q}) / 2 := by
247
248
                  -- Use the fact that division by positive number preserves inequality
249
                  apply (div_le_div_right h_two_pos).mpr
250
                  exact h_cast
251
252
        exact h5
253
254 /-- [Proven] RRG's Corollary 4.4.3 establishing divisor degree to rank correspondence
255
     theorem riemann_roch_deg_to_rank_corollary {V : Type} [DecidableEq V] [Fintype V]
256
        (G : CFGraph V) (D : CFDiv V) :
257
        -- Part 1
258
        (deg D < 0 \rightarrow rank G D = -1) \land
259
        -- Part 2
260
        (\emptyset \leq (\mathsf{deg}\;\mathsf{D}\;\colon \mathbb{Q})\;\land\; (\mathsf{deg}\;\mathsf{D}\;\colon \mathbb{Q}) \leq 2\; \star\; (\mathsf{genus}\;\mathsf{G}\;\colon \mathbb{Q})\; \text{--}\; 2\; \rightarrow\; (\mathsf{rank}\;\mathsf{G}\;\mathsf{D}\;\colon \mathbb{Q}) \leq (\mathsf{deg}\;\mathsf{D}\;\colon \mathbb{Q})
          D: \mathbb{Q}) / 2) \wedge
261
        -- Part 3
        (deg D > 2 * genus G - 2 \rightarrow rank G D = deg D - genus G) := by
262
263
        constructor
264
        \cdot -- Part 1: deg(D) < 0 implies r(D) = -1
265
           intro h_deg_neg
266
           rw [rank_neg_one_iff_unwinnable]
267
           intro h_winnable
268
           -- Use winnable_iff_exists_effective
           obtain (D', h_eff, h_equiv) := winnable_iff_exists_effective G D |>.mp h_winnable
269
270
           -- Linear equivalence preserves degree
271
          have h_deg_eq : deg D = deg D' := by
272
             exact linear_equiv_preserves_deg G D D' h_equiv
273
           -- Effective divisors have non-negative degree
274
          have h_D'_nonneg : deg D' > 0 := by
275
             exact effective_nonneg_deg D' h_eff
```

```
276
         -- Contradiction: D has negative degree but is equivalent to non-negative degree
         divisor
277
          rw [←h_deg_eq] at h_D'_nonneg
278
          exact not_le_of_gt h_deg_neg h_D'_nonneg
279
280
       constructor
       \cdot -- Part 2: 0 \leq deg(D) \leq 2g-2 implies r(D) \leq deg(D)/2
281
282
          intro \(\lambda_\text{deg_nonneg}, h_\text{deg_upper}\)
283
         by_cases h_rank : rank G D \geq 0
284
         \cdot -- Case where r(D) > 0
285
            let K := canonical_divisor G
286
            by_cases h_rankKD : rank G (\lambda v => K v - D v) \geq 0
287
            \cdot -- Case where r(K-D) > 0: use Clifford's theorem
288
              exact clifford_theorem G D h_rank h_rankKD
289
            \cdot -- Case where r(K-D) = -1: use Riemann-Roch
290
              have h_rr := riemann_roch_for_graphs G D
291
              have h_rankKD_eq : rank G (\lambda v => K v - D v) = -1 :=
292
                rank_neg_one_of_not_nonneg G (\lambda v => K v - D v) h_rankKD
293
294
              rw [h_rankKD_eq] at h_rr
295
296
              -- Arithmetic manipulation to get r(D) equality
297
              have this : rank G D = deg D - genus G := by
298
                -- Convert h_rr from (rank G D - (-1)) to (rank G D + 1)
299
                rw [sub_neg_eq_add] at h_rr
300
                have := calc
301
                  rank GD = rank GD + 1 - 1 := by ring
302
                  _{-} = deg D - genus G + 1 - 1 := by rw [h_rr]
303
                  _ = deg D - genus G := by ring
304
                exact this
305
306
              -- Apply the result
307
              rw [this]
308
309
              -- Show that deg D - genus G \leq deg D / 2 using rational numbers
310
              have h_bound : (deg D - genus G : \mathbb{Q}) \leq (deg D : \mathbb{Q}) / 2 := by
                linarith [h_deg_upper]
311
312
313
              -- Make sure types match with explicit cast
314
              have h_cast : (deg D - genus G : \mathbb{Q}) = (\uparrow(deg D - genus G) : \mathbb{Q}) := by
315
                exact_mod_cast rfl
316
              rw [← h_cast]
317
              exact h_bound
318
319
         \cdot -- Case where r(D) < 0
320
            have h_rank_eq := rank_neg_one_of_not_nonneg G D h_rank
321
            have h_bound : -1 \le \text{deg D} / 2 := \text{by}
322
              -- The division by 2 preserves non-negativity for deg D
              have h_div_nonneg : deg D / 2 \geq 0 := by
323
324
                have h_two_pos : (2 : \mathbb{Z}) > 0 := by norm_num
325
                rw [Int.div_nonneg_iff_of_pos h_two_pos]
```

```
326
                -- Convert explicitly to the right type
               have h : deg D \geq 0 := by exact_mod_cast h_deg_nonneg
327
328
               exact h
329
             linarith
330
331
           rw [h_rank_eq]
332
333
           -- Convert to rational numbers
334
           have h_bound_rat : ((-1) : \mathbb{Q}) \leq (\text{deg D} : \mathbb{Q}) / 2 := \text{by linarith [h_bound]}
335
336
           exact h_bound_rat
337
338
       \cdot -- Part 3: deg(D) > 2g-2 implies r(D) = deg(D) - g
339
         intro h_deg_large
340
         have h_canon := degree_of_canonical_divisor G
341
         -- Show K-D has negative degree
342
         have h_KD_neg : deg (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v) < 0 := by
343
           -- Calculate deg(K-D)
344
             deg (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v)
345
346
             _ = deg (canonical_divisor G) - deg D := by
347
               unfold deg
348
               simp [sub_apply]
349
             _{-} = 2 * genus G - 2 - deg D := by rw [h_canon]
350
             _ < 0 := by linarith
351
352
         -- Show K-D is unwinnable, so rank = -1
         have h_rankKD : rank G (\lambda v => canonical_divisor G v - D v) = -1 := by
353
354
           rw [rank_neg_one_iff_unwinnable]
355
           intro h_win
356
           -- If winnable, would be linearly equivalent to effective divisor
357
           obtain (E, h_eff, h_equiv) := winnable_iff_exists_effective G _ |>.mp h_win
358
           have h_deg_eq := linear_equiv_preserves_deg G _ E h_equiv
359
           -- But effective divisors have non-negative degree
360
           have h_E_nonneg := effective_nonneg_deg E h_eff
361
           rw [←h_deg_eq] at h_E_nonneg
           -- Contradiction: K-D has negative degree
362
           exact not_le_of_gt h_KD_neg h_E_nonneg
363
364
365
         -- Apply Riemann-Roch to get r(D) = deg(D) - g
366
         have h_rr := riemann_roch_for_graphs G D
367
         rw [h_rankKD] at h_rr
368
         rw [sub_neg_eq_add] at h_rr
369
         linarith
```

## A.9 Package Main Index (ChipFiringWithLean.lean)

```
1 -- This module serves as the root of the `ChipFiringWithLean` library.
2 -- Import modules here that should be built as part of the library.
3 import ChipFiringWithLean.Basic
```

```
4 import ChipFiringWithLean.CFGraphExample
5 import ChipFiringWithLean.Config
6 import ChipFiringWithLean.Orientation
7 import ChipFiringWithLean.Rank
8 import ChipFiringWithLean.Helpers
9 import ChipFiringWithLean.RRGHelpers
10 import ChipFiringWithLean.RiemannRochForGraphs
```

## A.10 Lean CI/CD YAML Script for GitHub Actions (lean-action-ci.yml)

We used the following YAML configuration file for Continuous Integration (CI) Testing with Lean4 and Mathlib4. This allowed us to use runners (temporary virtual machines) sanctioned by GitHub via GitHub Actions, ensuring that our work compiles and is integrable with the broader work in the Lean4 landscape.

```
name: Lean Action CI
2
3
   on:
4
     push:
5
     pull_request:
6
     workflow_dispatch:
7
8
  jobs:
9
     build:
10
        runs-on: ubuntu-latest
11
12
        steps:
13
          - uses: actions/checkout@v4
14
          - uses: leanprover/lean-action@v1
```

## A.11 Lakefile Dependency and Library Management (lakefile.lean)

We used the following Lakefile (Lean4's wrapper over Makefile) to specify our Lean4 project's metadata, dependencies, and build configuration. This allowed us to seamlessly integrate Mathlib, Paperproof, and native C++ libraries while enabling Unicode-friendly pretty-printing for improved readability.

```
1 import Lake
2 open Lake DSL
3
4 package "chip-firing-with-lean" where
5 version := v!"0.1.0"
6 keywords := #["math"]
7 leanOptions := #[
8 ⟨`pp.unicode.fun, true⟩ -- pretty-prints `fun a → b`
```

```
9
      ]
10
      moreLinkArgs := #[
11
        "-L./.lake/packages/LeanCopilot/.lake/build/lib",
        "-lctranslate2"
12
13
      ]
14
15
    require "leanprover-community" / "mathlib"
16
    require Paperproof from git
        "https://github.com/Paper-Proof/paperproof.git"@"main"/"lean"
17
18 @[default_target]
19 lean_lib ChipFiringWithLean where
20
      -- add any library configuration options here
```

#### **A.12** Streamlined Version Control (.gitignore)

We used the following '.gitignore' file to exclude local development artifacts (mainly cached libraries and dependencies), editor-specific settings, and system files from version control. This ensures a clean and portable repository for collaborators and CI systems.

```
1 /.lake
2 /.vscode
3 *.DS_Store
```

# **A.13** Chip Firing Simulation with Algorithms for Winnability Determination in Python

Below, we present an initial implementation we wrote to understand and efficiently implement the dollar game and various related algorithms. This further motivated us and led to the ideation of a Python package that we are currently working on: chipfiring (https://pypi.org/project/chipfiring/).

#### A.13.1 Laplacian Utility Class

```
# chip-firing-simulation/utils/laplacian.py
from collections import defaultdict

class Laplacian:
    def __init__(self, graph):
        """

Initialize the Laplacian with a graph.

sparam graph: A dictionary representing the adjacency list of the graph.
"""
```

```
self.graph = graph
11
12
13
       def construct_matrix(self):
14
           Construct the Laplacian matrix for the graph.
16
           :return laplacian: A dictionary where each key is a vertex, and the value
17
           \rightarrow is a dictionary representing the row of the Laplacian matrix.
18
           laplacian = defaultdict(lambda: defaultdict(int))
19
           for v in self.graph:
20
               degree = sum(self.graph[v].values())
               laplacian[v][v] = degree
               for w, edge_count in self.graph[v].items():
23
                    laplacian[v][w] -= edge_count
24
           return laplacian
25
26
       def apply(self, divisor, firing_script):
27
28
           Apply the Laplacian matrix to a firing script to calculate the resulting

→ divisor.

           :param divisor: Initial divisor dictionary representing wealth at each
31
            → vertex.
           :param firing_script: The firing script dictionary where keys are vertices
32
           → and values are the number of times they fired.
           :return resulting_divisor: A dictionary representing the resulting divisor
33
           \rightarrow after applying the Laplacian.
34
           laplacian = self.construct_matrix()
35
           resulting_divisor = defaultdict(int, divisor)
36
37
           for v in self.graph:
38
               for w in self.graph:
39
                    resulting_divisor[v] -= laplacian[v][w] * firing_script[w]
40
41
           return resulting_divisor
42
43
```

#### A.13.2 Greedy Algorithm Class

```
# chip-firing-simulation/algorithms/greedy_algorithm.py
class GreedyAlgorithm:
    def __init__(self, graph, divisor):
        """
        Initialize the greedy algorithm for the dollar game.

c        :param graph: A dictionary representing the adjacency list of the graph.
        :param divisor: A dictionary representing the wealth at each vertex.
        """
```

```
self.graph = graph
10
           self.divisor = divisor.copy() # Make a copy to avoid modifying original
11
12
           self.marked_vertices = set()
           self.firing_script = {v: 0 for v in graph} # Initialize firing script with
13
           → all vertices
14
       def is_effective(self):
15
16
           Check if all vertices have non-negative wealth.
17
18
           :return: True if effective, otherwise False.
19
           return all(wealth >= 0 for wealth in self.divisor.values())
21
22
       def borrowing_move(self, vertex):
23
24
           Perform a borrowing move at the specified vertex.
25
26
           :param vertex: The vertex at which to perform the borrowing move.
27
           n n n
           # Decrement the borrowing vertex's firing script since it's receiving
29
           self.firing_script[vertex] -= 1
30
31
           # Update wealth based on the borrowing move
32
           for neighbor, edge_count in self.graph[vertex].items():
33
                total_borrowed = edge_count
34
                self.divisor[neighbor] -= total_borrowed
35
                self.divisor[vertex] += total_borrowed
36
37
38
       def play(self):
39
           Execute the greedy algorithm to determine winnability.
40
41
           :return: Tuple (True, firing_script) if the game is winnable; otherwise
42
           \hookrightarrow (False, None).
43
           moves = 0
44
           # Enforcing a Scalable and Reasonable upper bound
45
           max_moves = len(self.graph) * 10
47
           while not self.is_effective():
               moves += 1
49
               if moves > max_moves:
50
                    return False, None
51
52
               in_debt_vertex = next((v for v in self.divisor if self.divisor[v] <</pre>
53
                → 0), None)
               if in_debt_vertex is None:
54
                    break
55
```

```
self.borrowing_move(in_debt_vertex)

return True, dict(self.firing_script)

self.borrowing_move(in_debt_vertex)

return True, dict(self.firing_script)
```

#### A.13.3 Dhar's Algorithm Class

```
# chip-firing-simulation/algorithms/dhar_algorithm.py
class DharAlgorithm:
       def __init__(self, graph, configuration, q):
           Initialize Dhar's Algorithm for finding a maximal legal firing set.
6
           Args:
               graph: A dictionary representing the adjacency list of the graph
8
               configuration: A dictionary representing the chip configuration
               q: The distinguished vertex (fire source)
10
11
           self.graph = graph
12
           # Store a copy of the full configuration
13
           self.full_configuration = configuration.copy()
14
           # For convenience, store a separate configuration excluding q
15
           self.configuration = {v: configuration[v] for v in graph if v != q}
           self.q = q
17
           self.unburnt_vertices = set(self.configuration.keys())
19
       def outdegree_S(self, vertex, S):
21
           Calculate the number of edges from a vertex to vertices in set S.
22
23
           Args:
24
               vertex: The vertex to calculate outdegree for
25
               S: Set of vertices to count edges to
26
           Returns:
28
               Sum of edge weights from vertex to vertices in S
29
30
           return sum(self.graph[vertex][neighbor] for neighbor in self.graph[vertex]
31

    if neighbor in S)

32
       def send_debt_to_q(self):
33
           Concentrate all debt at the distinguished vertex q, making all non-q
35

→ vertices out of debt.

           This method modifies self.configuration so all non-q vertices have
36
           → non-negative values.
37
           The algorithm works by performing borrowing moves at vertices in debt,
38
           working in reverse order of distance from q (approximated by BFS).
39
           11 11 11
40
```

```
# Sort vertices by distance from q (approximation using BFS)
41
           queue = [self.q]
42
43
           visited = {self.q}
           distance_ordering = [self.q]
44
           while queue:
46
               current = queue.pop(0)
               for neighbor in self.graph[current]:
48
                   if neighbor not in visited and neighbor in self.unburnt_vertices:
                       visited.add(neighbor)
50
                       queue.append(neighbor)
51
                       distance_ordering.append(neighbor)
53
           # Process vertices in reverse order of distance (excluding q)
54
           vertices_to_process = [v for v in reversed(distance_ordering) if v in
55

    self.unburnt_vertices]

56
           for v in vertices_to_process:
57
               # While v is in debt, borrow
               while self.configuration[v] < 0:</pre>
                   # Perform a borrowing move at v
60
                   vertex_degree = sum(self.graph[v].values())
                   self.configuration[v] += vertex_degree
62
                   # Update neighbors based on edge counts
64
                   for neighbor, edge_count in self.graph[v].items():
65
                       if neighbor in self.configuration:
                            self.configuration[neighbor] -= edge_count
67
       def run(self):
69
           Run Dhar's Algorithm to find a maximal legal firing set.
71
72
           This implementation uses the "burning process" metaphor:
73
           1. Start a fire at the distinguished vertex q
           2. A vertex burns if it has fewer chips than edges to burnt vertices
75
           3. Vertices that never burn form a legal firing set
           Returns:
               A set of vertices that form a maximal legal firing set
79
           # First, ensure all non-q vertices are out of debt
           self.send_debt_to_q()
83
           # Initialize burnt set with the distinguished vertex q
           burnt = {self.q}
           unburnt = set(self.graph.keys()) - burnt
86
87
           # Continue until no new vertices burn
88
           changed = True
```

```
while changed:
90
                changed = False
91
92
                # Check each unburnt vertex to see if it should burn
93
                for v in list(unburnt):
                    # Count edges from v to burnt vertices
95
                    edges_to_burnt = sum(self.graph[v][neighbor]
                                          for neighbor in self.graph[v]
                                          if neighbor in burnt)
99
                    # A vertex burns if it has fewer chips than edges to burnt vertices
100
                    if v in self.configuration and self.configuration[v] <</pre>
101
                     → edges_to_burnt:
                         burnt.add(v)
102
                         unburnt.remove(v)
103
                         changed = True
104
105
            # Return unburnt vertices (excluding q) as the maximal firing set
106
            return unburnt - {self.q}
107
```

#### A.13.4 DollarGame Central Class Object

```
# chip-firing-simulation/dollar_game.py
from algorithms.greedy_algorithm import GreedyAlgorithm
from algorithms.dhar_algorithm import DharAlgorithm
4 from utils.laplacian import Laplacian
  class DollarGame:
       def __init__(self, graph, divisor):
8
           Initialize the dollar game with a choice of algorithms.
10
           :param graph: A dictionary representing the adjacency list of the graph.
11
           :param divisor: A dictionary representing the wealth at each vertex.
12
13
           self.graph = graph
14
           self.divisor = divisor
15
           self.laplacian = Laplacian(graph)
16
17
       def play_game(self, strategy="greedy", q=None):
18
19
           Play the game using the specified strategy.
21
           :param strategy: "greedy" or "dhar" to choose the algorithm.
22
           :param q: The distinguished vertex for Dhar's algorithm.
23
           :return: Tuple (True, result) if the game is winnable; otherwise (False,
24
           \rightarrow None).
           11 11 11
25
           if strategy == "greedy":
26
               greedy_algo = GreedyAlgorithm(self.graph, self.divisor)
27
```

```
return greedy_algo.play()
28
29
           elif strategy == "dhar":
30
               dhar_algo = DharAlgorithm(self.graph, self.divisor, q)
31
               legal_firing_set = dhar_algo.run()
               if legal_firing_set:
33
                   return True, legal_firing_set
               else:
35
                   return False, None
36
37
       def apply_laplacian(self, firing_script):
38
           Apply the Laplacian matrix to the firing script to get the resulting
40

→ divisor.

41
           :param firing_script: The firing script dictionary.
42
           :return: The resulting divisor after applying the Laplacian.
43
44
           return self.laplacian.apply(self.divisor, firing_script)
45
```

#### **A.13.5** Main File for Initial Testing & Execution

```
# chip-firing-simulation/main.py
from dollar_game import DollarGame
4 def main():
       graph = {
5
           'A': {'B': 1, 'C': 1, 'E': 2},
           'B': {'A': 1, 'C': 1},
           'C': {'A': 1, 'B': 1, 'E': 1},
8
           'E': {'A': 2, 'C': 1}
9
10
       divisor = {'A': 2, 'B': -3, 'C': 4, 'E': -1}
11
12
       # Create a DollarGame instance
13
       game = DollarGame(graph, divisor)
14
       # Play with the greedy algorithm
16
       winnable, result = game.play_game(strategy="greedy")
17
       if winnable:
18
           print("The game is winnable with the greedy algorithm.")
           print("Firing Script:", dict(result))
20
21
           # Apply the Laplacian matrix to verify the result
22
           resulting_divisor = game.apply_laplacian(result)
23
           print("Resulting Divisor:", dict(resulting_divisor))
24
       else:
25
           print("The game is not winnable with the greedy algorithm.")
26
27
```

```
# Example of using Dhar's algorithm (consistent with example in write-up)
28
      divisor = {'A': 3, 'B': -2, 'C': 1, 'E': 0}
29
      q = 'B' # Distinguished vertex for Dhar's algorithm
30
       # Create a DollarGame instance
      game = DollarGame(graph, divisor)
       # Play with Dhar's algorithm
      winnable, result = game.play_game(strategy="dhar", q=q)
       if winnable:
37
          print("The game is winnable with Dhar's algorithm.")
38
          print("Legal firing set:", result)
          print("The game is superstable with Dhar's algorithm.")
41
42
43 if __name__ == "__main__":
      main()
44
```

## Appendix B

# **Additional Notes and Discussions**

### **B.1** Proof of Validity for Greedy Algorithm

(Adapted from [2, §3.1])

#### **B.1.1** Case 1: When a Solution Exists

Let us begin by examining scenarios where  $D \in \operatorname{Div}(G)$  possesses a viable solution. Consider any non-negative divisor D' with the relationship  $D \sim D'$ , and identify a lending/borrowing pattern  $\sigma$  that accomplishes:  $D \xrightarrow{\sigma} D'$ .

We can simplify our analysis by shifting  $\sigma$  to ensure all its values are non-positive and that at least some vertices remain untouched by borrowing. Specifically, we define a set:  $Z := \{v \in V : \sigma(v) = 0\}$ . This means  $\sigma$  successfully transforms D into a non-negative state purely through strategic lending without requiring any vertex in Z to take on debt.

Armed with this insight about D, we act upon our greedy strategy. When D already has no debt, nothing needs to be done. Otherwise, we identify a vertex u where D(u) < 0. Since u has debt that needs clearing, and our transformation  $\sigma$  works, we know that  $\sigma(u) < 0$  (indicating borrowing must occur at u). Our algorithm addresses this by performing a borrowing operation at u, which we track by incrementing  $\sigma(u)$  by 1. When this brings  $\sigma(u)$  to zero, we include u in our set Z. We continue this process iteratively.

Since all values in  $\sigma$  begin non-positive and each step increases their sum by exactly one unit, this process cannot continue indefinitely. It must eventually convert D into an equivalent non-negative divisor.

#### **B.1.2** Case 2: When No Solution Exists

Consider when  $D \in Div(G)$  lacks any viable solution. Examine any sequence  $D_1, D_2, D_3, \ldots$  created by starting with  $D = D_1$  and performing successive borrowing operations at vertices with debt. We need to demonstrate that, eventually, every vertex must participate in borrowing.

We first establish that for any vertex v and any step i in our process:  $D_i(v) \leq \max\{D(v), \operatorname{val}(v) - 1\} := B_v$ . This boundary exists because a vertex only borrows when in debt, and borrowing increases its value by exactly  $\operatorname{val}(v)$ . By defining B as the maximum of all  $B_v$  across the graph, we universally ensure  $D_i(v) \leq B$ . With n representing the total vertex count, and knowing that  $\deg(D_i) = \deg(D)$  remains constant throughout, we can derive for any vertex v:

$$\deg(D) = D_i(v) + \sum_{w \neq v} D_i(w) \leq D_i(v) + (n-1)B$$

This establishes both upper and lower boundaries for all divisor values:  $deg(D) - (n-1)B \le D_i(v) \le B$ . These finite bounds mean the sequence of divisors  $D_i$  cannot produce infinitely many distinct states. Consequently, some divisors must appear twice in our sequence (i.e.,  $D_j = D_k$  for some j < k).

To complete our proof, we need a fundamental result about graph Laplacians. For any undirected, connected multigraph G=(V,E), the kernel of its Laplacian matrix L is generated solely by the all-ones vector  $\vec{1} \in \mathbb{Z}^n$ . Equivalently, the kernel of the divisor homomorphism div (which equals the kernel of the Laplacian operator) consists precisely of constant functions  $c: V \to \mathbb{Z}$ .

We can prove this by showing that any function  $\sigma:V\to\mathbb{Z}$  satisfying  $\operatorname{div}(\sigma)=0$  must be constant. Let us choose a vertex  $v\in V$  where  $\sigma$  reaches its maximum value  $k\in\mathbb{Z}$ . Since the divisor of  $\sigma$  is zero, we must have:  $\operatorname{val}(v)k=\sum_{vw\in E}\sigma(w)$ .

However, since  $\sigma(w) \leq k$  for all vertices w, this equality can only hold if  $\sigma(w) = k$  for all vertices w adjacent to v. Since G is connected, we can extend this argument vertex by vertex throughout the graph, showing that  $\sigma$  must equal k at every vertex. Thus,  $\sigma = k$  is a constant function.

Returning to our sequence where  $D_j = D_k$ , we know that the changes made between these two identical states must form a function in the kernel of the Laplacian. Based on the above result on Laplacians, we can conclude that the sequence of borrowing operations performed between steps j

and k must include every vertex in the graph.

### **B.2** Uniqueness Proof of Firing Script Produced by Greedy Algorithm

(Adapted from [2, §3.1])

We will use proof by contradiction. Assume that  $\sigma_1 \neq \sigma_2$ . Without loss of generality, we can assume there exists a vertex that borrows more times according to  $\sigma_2$  than according to  $\sigma_1$ .

Let  $\{w_1, \ldots, w_m\}$  be the sequence of borrowings corresponding to script  $\sigma_2$ . By our assumption, as we execute this borrowing sequence, there must be a first step k where vertex  $w_k$  borrows more than  $|\sigma_1(w_k)|$  times.

Let  $\tilde{\sigma}_2$  represent the firing script associated with the first k-1 steps of the  $\sigma_2$ -borrowing sequence, i.e., with  $\{w_1, \dots, w_{k-1}\}$ .

Since  $\sigma_1, \sigma_2 \leq 0$  (firing scripts have non-positive values), we have  $\tilde{\sigma}_2 \geq \sigma_1$  and  $\tilde{\sigma}_2(w_k) = \sigma_1(w_k)$ .

Therefore, after performing the first k-1 steps of the  $\sigma_2$ -borrowing sequence, the amount of money at vertex  $w_k$  is:

$$(D - \operatorname{div}(\tilde{\sigma}_2))(w_k) = D(w_k) - \operatorname{val}(w_k)\tilde{\sigma}_2(w_k) + \sum_{w,u \in E} \tilde{\sigma}_2(u)$$
(B.1)

$$\geq D(w_k) - \operatorname{val}(w_k)\sigma_1(w_k) + \sum_{w_k u \in E} \sigma_1(u)$$
(B.2)

$$= (D - \operatorname{div}(\sigma_1))(w_k) \tag{B.3}$$

$$=E_1(w_k) (B.4)$$

$$\geq 0$$
 (B.5)

This shows that  $w_k$  has no debt after the first k-1 steps of the  $\sigma_2$ -borrowing sequence, which contradicts our assumption that  $w_k$  needs to borrow at the k-th step.

### **B.3** Proof of Validity for Dhar's Algorithm

When Dhar's Algorithm returns the set S, we can verify that  $c(v) \geq \text{outdeg}_S(v)$  holds for every vertex  $v \in S$ . This condition confirms that S constitutes a valid legal firing set. In the special case

where a configuration c is superstable, we know by definition that no non-empty subset of vertices can legally fire together, which means the algorithm must return an empty set S.

Conversely, we must prove that when the algorithm returns an empty set S, the configuration c is superstable. To establish this, we will demonstrate that any arbitrary non-empty subset U of vertices cannot form a legal firing set for c.

At initialization, the algorithm sets  $S=\tilde{V}$  (the complete set of vertices). During the execution of the while-loop, vertices failing the firing condition are systematically removed one at a time, given our assumption that S becomes empty upon termination, and since U is non-empty, a moment must exist during the algorithm's execution when the first vertex from U is removed from S. Let us denote this vertex as u.

At the precise moment just before u is removed from S, two crucial conditions hold: first, U remains entirely contained within S (as u is the first element of U to be removed), and second,  $c(u) < \operatorname{outdeg}_S(u)$  (the exact condition that triggers u's removal). The key insight here is that since  $U \subseteq S$  at this point, we can establish that  $\operatorname{outdeg}_S(u) \ge \operatorname{outdeg}_U(u)$ .

Combining these observations, we arrive at the inequality  $c(u) < \operatorname{outdeg}_{S}(u) \geq \operatorname{outdeg}_{U}(u)$ , which simplifies to  $c(u) < \operatorname{outdeg}_{U}(u)$ . This inequality demonstrates that u lacks sufficient chips to fire along all its outgoing edges to vertices within U. Since u is an element of U, we have proven that U cannot function as a legal firing set.

As U was chosen arbitrarily, we have established that no non-empty subset of vertices can form a legal firing set when the algorithm returns an empty set. By definition, this confirms that the configuration c is superstable, thus completing our proof of the algorithm's validity.

### **B.4** A Peculiar Optimization of Winnability Determination Algorithm

When determining whether a divisor  $D \in \operatorname{Div}(G)$  is winnable, we can employ a mathematical optimization known as the debt-reduction trick, which significantly improves computational efficiency. This approach leverages properties of the reduced Laplacian matrix to transform divisors into more manageable forms before applying standard algorithms.

Before detailing the optimization itself, we need to establish a critical mathematical property that forms its foundation:

**Lemma B.4.1** (Invertibility of the Reduced Laplacian). If G = (V, E) is an undirected, connected multigraph, then the kernel of its reduced Laplacian matrix  $\tilde{L}$  is zero. Consequently,  $\tilde{L}$  is invertible as a linear operator over  $\mathbb{Q}^{n-1}$ . [2, Corollary 2.15]

*Proof.* The proof relies on understanding how the reduced Laplacian relates to the full Laplacian matrix. From the property of the kernel of the Laplacian matrix proven in section B.1, we know that the kernel of the full Laplacian L is one-dimensional, generated solely by the all-ones vector  $\vec{1} \in \mathbb{Z}^n$ . This fundamental property has an important structural implication: each column in L sums to zero, meaning the final column must be the negative sum of all other columns.

Since L is symmetric (a property of undirected graphs), this column relationship also translates to rows—the final row of L must be the negative sum of all previous rows. This symmetry creates an important relationship: any vector orthogonal to the first n-1 rows of L must also be orthogonal to the last row.

Now, let us consider what happens if  $\tilde{a} \in \mathbb{Z}^{n-1}$  is in the kernel of the reduced Laplacian  $\tilde{L}$  (which is formed by removing the row and column corresponding to our designated source vertex). By definition, this means  $\tilde{L}\tilde{a} = 0$ .

We can extend  $\tilde{a}$  to a vector in the original space by appending a zero, giving  $(\tilde{a},0) \in \mathbb{Z}^n$ . This extended vector has the property that its dot product with each of the first n-1 rows of L is zero. According to our earlier observation about row relationships, the dot product with the final row must also be zero.

Therefore,  $(\tilde{a},0)$  is orthogonal to all rows of L, meaning it belongs to the kernel of L. However, we know that (from the property of the kernel of Laplacian matrix proven in section B.1) the only vectors in the kernel of L are scalar multiples of the all-ones vector. Since  $(\tilde{a},0)$  has a zero in its last component, it can only equal the zero vector. This forces  $\tilde{a}=0$ .

We have thus shown that the only vector in the kernel of  $\tilde{L}$  is the zero vector, making the kernel trivial since we know that for a linear operator, having a trivial kernel is equivalent to being injective. Because  $\tilde{L}$  is a square matrix operating on a finite-dimensional space  $\mathbb{Q}^{n-1}$ , injectivity implies surjectivity and, therefore, invertibility over the rational numbers.

The fundamental insight for our optimization begins with decomposing any divisor D into the form D = c + kq, where  $c \in \text{Config}(G)$  represents the configuration on non-source vertices, and

q is a designated source vertex. By fixing an ordering of vertices  $v_1, \ldots, v_n$  with  $q = v_1$ , we can identify c with a vector in  $\mathbb{Z}^{n-1}$ . Our objective becomes finding a firing script that transforms c into an equivalent configuration with smaller coefficient values.

This transformation relies on the invertibility of the reduced Laplacian matrix  $\tilde{L}$  that we just established. The optimization proceeds by computing  $\tilde{L}^{-1}c$ , which would theoretically yield a configuration with zeros at all non-source vertices. However, since firing scripts must be integer vectors, we approximate this ideal solution by taking the floor function of each component, defining  $\sigma:=\lfloor \tilde{L}^{-1}c\rfloor\in\mathbb{Z}^{n-1}$ .

Applying this firing script produces an equivalent configuration  $c':=c-\tilde{L}\sigma$  with remarkably small coefficients. This transformation ensures that  $|c'(v)|<\deg_G(v)$  for all non-source vertices v, meaning any vertex in debt can be brought out with a single borrowing move. The original divisor D can then be replaced with the linearly equivalent divisor  $D':=c'+(\deg(D)-\deg(c'))q$ , which has substantially smaller coefficients.

This debt-reduction trick provides an optional but powerful pre-processing step before applying greedy algorithms or Dhar's algorithm for winnability determination. In practice, it reduces the number of iterations required in subsequent steps by transforming highly indebted configurations into ones where debt can be eliminated with minimal operations. The complete procedure first applies this debt-reduction optimization, then uses a greedy algorithm to eliminate debt at non-source vertices, and finally applies Dhar's algorithm repeatedly until the divisor is *q*-reduced.

The elegance of this approach lies in its mathematical foundation—leveraging linear algebra to optimize a graph-theoretic problem. By exploiting the invertibility of the reduced Laplacian, we transform what might otherwise require many iterative steps into a single matrix operation followed by minor adjustments, dramatically improving algorithmic efficiency. Our current Python implementation of Dhar's Algorithm A.13 does not implement this optimization for now. However, we are actively working on incorporating it in our chipfiring Python package (https://pypi.org/project/chipfiring/).

# **B.5** Formalization of Riemann Roch Corollaries and Supporting Results

The formal proof of Riemann–Roch in Lean4 opens the door to several corollaries and related theorems. Perhaps the most significant among these is the graph-theoretic version of *Clifford's theorem*. In algebraic geometry, Clifford's theorem gives a bound on the dimension of special linear systems on a curve. In the language of chip-firing on graphs, it translates to a bound on r(D) when both D and its complement with respect to the canonical divisor have non-negative rank (4.4.2). The proof is an elegant application of Riemann–Roch and a convexity argument on ranks.

In Lean4, we proved Clifford's theorem by starting from the Riemann–Roch equality and the superadditivity of rank. The formal proof begins by substituting the Riemann–Roch formula for r(D) in terms of r(K-D),  $\deg(D)$ , and g. It then uses the fact that the canonical divisor K has rank g-1 (Corollary 4.2.3) and the earlier proven inequality  $r(D+D') \geq r(D) + r(D')$ . The Lean proof proceeds as follows: we know r(K) = g-1, and since K = D + (K-D), we have  $g-1 = r(K) \geq r(D) + r(K-D)$  by rank superadditivity. Using the Riemann–Roch relation to express r(K-D) in terms of r(D), this inequality rearranges to  $2r(D) \leq \deg(D)$  (details are given in the formal proof), which is precisely the desired  $r(D) \leq \frac{1}{2} \deg(D)$ . Thus, Lean4 confirms Clifford's theorem for graphs with the same clarity as the paper proof detailed in appendix A.8.

This result, now machine-checked, strengthens our chip-firing framework by delineating the limitations of how large r(D) can be relative to  $\deg(D)$  when D is special (in the sense that both D and K-D are effective or at least equivalent to effective divisors). It mirrors the classical Clifford inequality for algebraic curves, thus further validating Baker and Norine's dictionary between algebraic divisors on curves and chip-firing divisors on graphs.

Beyond Clifford's theorem, we derived several corollaries that give a fuller picture of divisor theory on graphs. For example, we formalized the piecewise-linear behavior of the rank function (Corollary 4.4.3), which we verified in Lean as a corollary, classify divisors into three regimes: low degree (always special in the sense r(D) = -1 or small), mid-range degree (special divisors obeying Clifford's inequality), and high degree (non-special divisors for which Riemann–Roch is equality). The formal proofs of these corollaries in Lean4 are case analyses using the definitions and theorems we established. They serve as a consistency check for our framework: the extremal

#### **B.6** Parallels to Riemann-Roch for Riemann Surfaces

The Riemann-Roch theorem for graphs shares a striking structural similarity with its classical counterpart in algebraic geometry, a foundational result in the study of Riemann surfaces. On a compact Riemann surface X of genus g, a divisor D is a formal integer linear combination of points on X, denoted as  $D = \sum_{a \in X} n_a \cdot a$ . The degree of D,  $\deg(D)$ , is the sum of these integers, while the genus g reflects the surface's topological complexity, often visualized as the number of "handles" on the surface. For a deeper exploration of this analogy, Baker and Norine's work [1] provides valuable insights.

In graphs, a divisor is an integer assignment across vertices, and the degree is the total sum of these integers. The genus g in graph theory is defined combinatorially as g = |E| - |V| + 1, equivalent to the cyclomatic number or the rank of the graph's cycle space. This measure of genus differs from the topological genus used in surface embeddings but serves a similar role in quantifying structural complexity. As noted by Corry and Perkinson [2]; graph theorists often refer to the cyclomatic number as the "genus" because it counts the number of independent cycles in the graph. However, in the context of this work, the term "genus" follows Baker and Norine's usage, aligning with the combinatorial definition central to the Riemann-Roch formula for graphs (Theorem 4.3.1).

The graph-theoretic Riemann-Roch theorem mirrors its classical counterpart in form but interprets concepts in a combinatorial framework. For any divisor D and the canonical configuration K, the theorem states that  $r(D) - r(K - D) = \deg(D) - g + 1$ , where r(D) is the rank of D. This rank is defined in terms of chip-firing dynamics, which parallels the dimension of function spaces in algebraic geometry. The analogy extends beyond formal similarity: both settings involve a dualizing role for K, and both use the genus to capture structural complexity, albeit in different ways.

The distinction in genus interpretation highlights the theorem's adaptability across disciplines. While algebraic geometry defines genus topologically, the graph-theoretic genus quantifies the dimension of the cycle space—a purely combinatorial invariant. For instance, planar graphs have a

topological genus of 0 since they can be embedded on a sphere without crossings, but their combinatorial genus may vary.

The structural parallels between these theorems have significant implications for interdisciplinary research. Researchers can generalize results from algebraic geometry by leveraging graph-theoretic Riemann-Roch, such as Osserman's work on Amini-Baker construction and the limit linear series for curves [16]. Conversely, insights from algebraic geometry can inform graph theory. This analogy enriches graph theory and provides algebraic geometry with novel computational tools, underscoring the power of mathematical abstraction to reveal profound symmetries across seemingly disparate fields.

# **Appendix C**

# **PaperProof Generated Images for Proof Visualisation**

Visualization is a key component of any proof that can help uncover some hidden insights. Paper-Proof [19] is a fantastic tool engineered to allow effective and interactive visualization of Lean4 proofs.

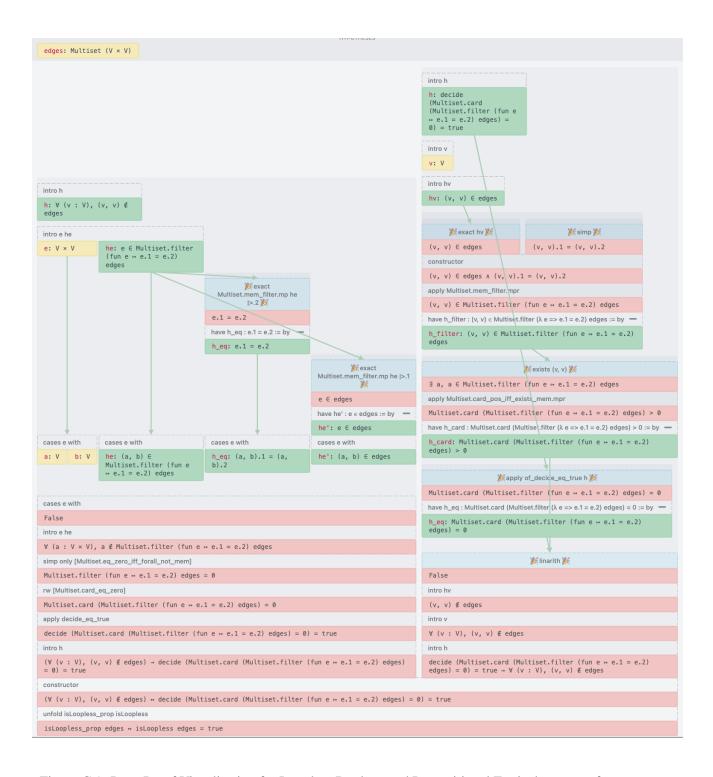


Figure C.1: PaperProof Visualisation for Loopless Boolean and Propositional Equivalence proof

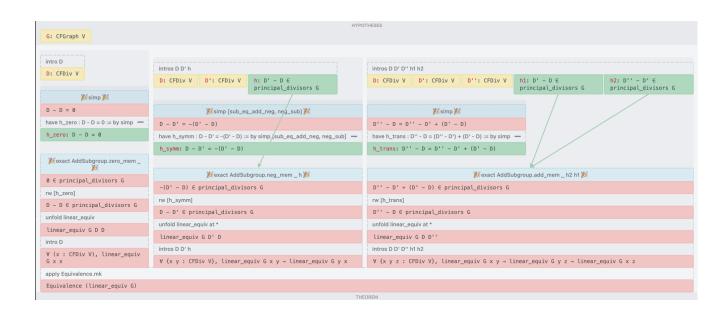


Figure C.2: PaperProof Visualisation for Linear Equivalence of Divisors is an Equivalence Relation proof

# **Corrections**

When originally submitted, this honors thesis contained some errors which have been corrected in the current version. Here is a list of the errors that were corrected.

- In Figure 2.2, the final divisor mistakenly showed all vertices with wealth 0. This typographical error has been fixed: Alice's wealth is now correctly shown as 2.
- To improve clarity and consistency, the notation for vertex degree was changed from  $\deg_G$  to val in approximately five instances.
- Approximately 4 minor corrections (p.20, p.23, p.26) to grammar and LaTeX typography were made throughout the thesis.